



MY STRUGGLE

BENJAMIN ROCK

This book is a short biography of me and at the same time the results of my rebirth and worldview and how it has developed. The truths presented in the book may shock you.

The purpose of this book is to warn of the world conquest plans of the Khazar Jews and to give the starting shot for the establishment of the New Jerusalem, or the Church of the Second Coming of the Lord (Daniel 2:44).

While reading the Word, I have received a command from the Lord to establish this international New Church. That is why this homepage. I am looking for intelligent people for the tasks of the church.

The church will be global, and the Lord himself will lead it.

Benjamin Rock, BA
Finland

MOTTO:

“And what was ground, before, now is summit. From this they deduced the truest law, Turn lowest into highest, to be sure, Since we escaped from fiery prison there, To excessive power in the freer air: An open mystery, yet well concealed, And only lately publicly revealed. (Ephesians 6: 12).” Goethe: Faust.

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.
(Ephesians 6: 12)

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. (Ephesians 6: 11)

Jesus to the Jews: “Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” (John 8: 44)

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, all these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. (Matthew 4: 8–9)

"To know who rules, find out who you are not allowed to criticize." Voltaire

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1: BIOGRAPHY, CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH 7
SEARCHING FOR AND FINDING THE TRUTH 11

CHAPTER 2: BIOGRAPHY, DARK CLOUDS 20

**CHAPTER 3: THE GREATEST THREAT TO HUMANITY:
THE KHAZARIAN JEWS 24**
THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMES OF THE KHAZARS 35
**THE RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF
THE JEWS 43**

**CHAPTER 4: THE ALLIED VICTORY AND THE GENO-
CIDIE OF THE GERMAN PEOPLE 48**
**THE TRUTH ABOUT NATIONAL SOCIALISM AND HIT-
LER 51**

CHAPTER 5: MORE ON THE HOLOCAUST 54

**CHAPTER 6: THE GREAT ERRORS OF THE CHRISTIAN
CHURCHES 60**

**CHAPTER 7: JEWISH FINANCIAL POWER AND ITS HIS-
TORY 64**

**CHAPTER 8: THE DOCTRINES OF THE NEW CHURCH
87**
PHILOSOPHICAL METHODS AND BASIC CONCEPTS 87
**PURPOSE, CAUSE AND EFFECT. CONTINUOUS AND
DISCONTINUOUS DEGREES 88**
THE SCIENCE OF CORRESPONDENCES 93
**THE HUMAN MIND AS A PHILOSOPHICAL INSTRU-
MENT 98**
THE WORD OF GOD AS A PHILOSOPHER'S TOOL 108

SOME PHILOSOPHICAL TERMS 110
SPIRITUAL WORLD 118
SPIRITS' WORLD 119
HEAVEN 123
THE CONDITION OF MAN AFTER THE DEATH OF THE
BODY 128
HELL 133
THE LORD GOD 136
THE LORD REDEEMER AND SAVIOR 137
THE HOLY SPIRIT 141
THE DIVINE TRINITY 142
THE BIBLE, OR THE WORD OF GOD 147
THE TEN COMMANDMENTS 160
DIVINE PROVIDENCE 175
WHO JESUS REALLY WAS 190
THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND THE LAST JUDG-
MENT 197
FAITH 203
LOVE FOR YOUR NEIGHBOR 207
THE ORIGIN OF MARRIAGE 213

**CHAPTER 9: THE MODERN AGE IN THE LIGHT OF THE
SCIENCE OF CORRESPONDENCES 218**
PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION 223
THE SCIENCES OF OUR TIME 230
THE ARTS OF OUR TIME 242
SOME OTHER SCIENTIFIC OBSERVATIONS ON CORRE-
SPONDENCES 245
THE DEVIL 251

CHAPTER 10: REBIRTH 254
REPENTANCE 255
REFORMATION AND REGENERATION 260
TEMPTATIONS AND FERMENTATION 267
PROGRESS OF THE PROCESS OF REBIRTH 271

FACTORS THAT HINDER REBIRTH 277
OVERCOMING TEMPTATIONS 280

APPENDICES:

APPENDIX 1: BOOKS THAT INCREASE UNDERSTANDING OF JEWISH ISSUES 290

APPENDIX 2: THE ROLE OF JEWS IN THE BEGINNINGS OF THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT 297

APPENDIX 3: HOW TO BEGIN REBIRTH 304

APPENDIX 4: HEALING MENTAL ILLNESSES 305

APPENDIX 5: THE HELLS AND THE NEW CHURCH 307

APPENDIX 6: ORGANIZATION OF THE NEW CHURCH 308

THEOLOGICAL WORKS OF EMANUEL SWEDENBORG ONLINE 309

CONTACT INFORMATION 310

CHAPTER 1: BIOGRAPHY: CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH, SEARCHING FOR AND FINDING TRUTH

I was born on October 3, 1946, into a small civil servant family. My father was a sawmill technician and worked as the district manager of the Oulujoki River Logging Association. The association had rented us a house along the Oulujoki River. My family consisted of my father, my mother, who was a housewife, and three sisters older than me. At that time, not all rural areas had electricity, so we lived by oil lamp light in the evenings.

When I was five years old, my family moved to Oulu, where we lived in an apartment building in Koskikeskus, which had beautiful views of the river. I started school at Tuira elementary school the following year. My sisters started school at Oulu Girls' High School. My mother was a stay-at-home mom and did not work. Our family also included a Finnish Spitz named Heli. Life was very peaceful and family oriented. There were no problems.

My school years went well and I was one of the best students in my class. I also became an avid library user. I borrowed lots of adventure books for young people. When I was nine, my favorite books were Alexandre Dumas's *The Three Musketeers* and *The Count of Monte Cristo*. At the age of eight, I started learning to play the violin under the guidance of concertmaster **Jorma Nisula**. Playing the violin became a beloved hobby and later a profession for me.

When I was 11, my family moved to Helsinki. My father got a job as a designer of floating equipment at Kemijoki Oy. I started secondary school at Helsinki's Second Lyceum and began studying violin at the Sibelius Academy under Professor **Anja Ignatius**. I did very well at school. My father had bought us a series of books on world literature, and I eagerly began reading them. School, books, and the violin took up all my time. I also played in a quartet (two violins, cello, and piano) under the guidance of the parish cantor. My favourite book at the time was

Goethe's Faust. My parents were not particularly religious, but our whole family belonged to the Lutheran church.

Religion did not mean much to me. However, I attended confirmation camp at the age of 15, even though I had already become an atheist: I no longer believed in God. At the end of confirmation camp, something unusual happened. The church gave all the participants a Bible, on the front page of which the priest had written a verse from the Bible as a “memorable phrase for your journey through life.” I started looking for the passage the priest had written about in my Bible (2 Timothy 2: 12–13). I couldn't find it. Neither could the priest, because the page containing that passage had been left out of my Bible at the printing house. No other pages were missing. The passage in the Bible read, “If we deny him, he will also deny us; if we are unfaithful, he remains faithful, for he cannot deny himself.” I got another Bible. Later, at the age of 27, I analysed that event and concluded that it was a warning from Providence about my atheism.

Middle school ended and I started high school. High school ended right at the beginning, because I was expelled from school. I was accused of trying to blow up the school. The Bunsen burner on my desk in chemistry class had been left on, and the whole classroom had filled with gas. If the cleaner had entered the classroom with a cigarette in his mouth, the whole school would have exploded. In addition, my behaviour had changed due to puberty, as I didn't care about any rules and rebelled against everything. I also had arguments with my father. However, I continued to study violin at the Sibelius Academy. Then I enrolled in an evening school as a private student, completed high school in four months, and graduated. I was interested in psychology and decided to study it. I took the entrance exam for psychology at the University of Helsinki and got the best result out of more than 200 applicants. I started studying psychology at the University of Helsinki. I met a girl studying linguistics at the university and we started dating. Then I was

drafted into the army. I began my military service and was selected for non-commissioned officer training.

At first, military service went well, but then I got angry when I didn't get the job as an information officer. As a psychology student, I came up with an excuse to get out of the army: I said I was suffering from depression after my engagement was broken off and reported myself sick, but it was just a way to get out of the army; in reality, no engagement had been broken off. I was sent to a psychiatric ward in Helsinki, where I pretended to be mentally ill and was diagnosed as mentally ill. The diagnosis read: "to be assigned to a position without superiors." There is only one such position in the army: commander-in-chief! I was discharged from the army and eagerly resumed my psychology studies at the university.

I passed the psychology approbatur exam, with the result that my answers were displayed as model answers in the psychology department hallway. My studies progressed well, and I went on to complete a cum laude in psychology (with an additional distinction for excellent knowledge), a cum laude in social psychology (also with an additional distinction for excellent knowledge), and an approbatur in sociology, earning a bachelor's degree in humanities, BA.

I continued my studies toward a master's degree, but things started to get complicated. I read in a magazine that Mensa, an association for highly intelligent people, had been established in Finland. I considered myself to be very intelligent, so I took the intelligence test organized by Mensa. I did well on the test and got an IQ of 145. The threshold for Mensa was an IQ of 130. I was accepted as a member of Mensa. The following year, I was elected secretary of Mensa Finland.

Mensa had a major impact on my intellectual development. I met many interesting personalities at Mensa. The presentations I heard at Mensa were interesting and often deviated from mainstream science. I became friends with many Mensa members. But then something shocking happened.

I had become interested in politics, and there was a strong political awakening going on in student circles: militant activism. It was a movement based purely on Marxism-Leninism, led by Member of Parliament Taisto Sinisalo. I familiarized myself with Marxist literature and felt that I had finally found a logical explanation for the world. I lived in Porvoo, and my wife was a lecturer at the Porvoo co-educational school. I founded a Marxist youth group, which was joined by dozens of young people from Porvoo. I also ran a Marxist-Leninist study circle, which was joined by employees of the large company Neste Oy, among others. Later, the students in my study circle organized a major strike at Neste, and I was pleased with the results of my teaching.

I joined the Communist Party of Finland and was elected secretary of the SKP's Porvoo regional committee. I gave a lecture on Marxist communication at the University of Helsinki. I was also offered the opportunity to study at the Party School in Moscow, but then something happened that changed my entire worldview in a split second. I had become a staunch atheist and materialist and considered religions to be nothing more than a mental disorder, but now I experienced something that completely changed my view of the world.

On July 21, 1973, at 4:56 a.m. I woke up in my bed and immediately became aware and absolutely certain that 1. God exists, 2. there is a secret code in the Bible, and 3. I am the "king of the earth and the moon." I saw with my right eye that the Bible contains an inner meaning that reveals secrets. I looked at the calendar and noticed that it was the anniversary of the first man walking on the moon on July 21, 1969, at 4:56 a.m. (Finnish time). However, I realized one thing: from now on, I was under God's guidance. I understood the "king of the earth and moon" to represent some spiritual quality.

Now I remember that day, July 21, 1969. My father was watching the moon landing on television and shouted to me, "Come and see the first man stepping onto the surface of the moon." I was lying in my room, unable to move my arms or legs.

There was something like an electric vibration in my room. I lay there for several minutes, completely unable to move. The incident remained a mystery to me.

I had changed from an atheist to a believer in God in a fraction of a second. I left communism behind and began to study religions and mysticism. This marked the beginning of my decades-long process of rebirth.

SEARCHING FOR AND FINDING THE TRUTH

After my spiritual experience, I began to study religions, mysticism, and parapsychological literature to find an explanation for the phenomenon. Over the next two years, I read a large number of books on parapsychology, spiritualism, theosophy, anthroposophy, meditation, yoga, astrology, Zen, Eastern religions, and other mystical subjects. However, I did not find an explanation for my experience. Parapsychological and other mystical literature proved to be a confusing field, full of contradictions and outright fraud. For the sincere seeker of truth, commercial "parapsychological" literature and magazines are more harmful than helpful.

In July 1975, I came across **Emanuel Swedenborg's** book *Heaven, Its Wonders, and Hell*. As soon as I opened the book, I experienced the same phenomenon as two years earlier: my inner vision opened up again. Now I knew I had found what I was looking for. Over the next few months, I acquired almost all of Swedenborg's works and greatly enjoyed reading them. In his extensive works, this 18th-century philosopher perfectly explains the phenomenon I had experienced with the secret code of the Bible, which he refers to as "the inner meaning of the Word" and which is one of the cornerstones of his theology. In his works, I also found a satisfactory explanation for the fundamental nature of human intelligence.

It was truly heavenly to emerge from the darkness of academic philosophy into the light of Swedenborg's works. I just

wondered why Swedenborg's philosophy was not taught in higher education. In philosophy, psychology, and theology, it is possible to obtain a doctorate without knowing a single thing about Swedenborg's ideas. The reason for this became clear from Swedenborg's works. Swedenborg predicts that only a few will be able to understand his works. The reason for this is that in the academic world, people do not seek truth for its own sake, but only for their own benefit, to gain honour, fame, or some other selfish advantage. According to Swedenborg, one of the most important principles of spiritual development is that people cannot find truth based on their own selfish motives. For this reason, universities have become centres of philosophical darkness.

Getting to know Swedenborg fundamentally changed my previous worldview. In his extensive works, I found answers to all the philosophical questions I had been pondering. In addition, I also found a kind of general method that can be used to solve all psychological, philosophical, and theological problems. This general method is, in fact, one of the basic principles of Christianity: "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me" (Matthew 16: 24). However, Swedenborg explains this principle in a completely different way than modern Christianity. In this passage, Swedenborg refers to the process of **human rebirth**, in which a person is purified of the evils and injustices of their previous life through trials, or spiritual temptations (the cross symbolizes temptation) and the subsequent **repentance**, a person is cleansed of the evils and injustices of his previous life and develops into a spiritual being who is many times more intelligent than an unregenerate person. Unlike those who have not been reborn, the reborn person finds answers to all their questions. Without rebirth, philosophical and theological solutions do not become apparent. Only the **enlightenment** brought about by repentance reveals theological and philosophical truths in their true light.

Even as a young boy, I had felt an instinctive suspicion toward the Lutheran Church. When I began my university studies,

I left the church and joined the Communist Party, because at that time I believed that social problems were mainly caused by capitalism. After discovering Swedenborg's works, I realized that I had not been sceptical of the true Christian religion, but only of a Christianity based on blind faith, such as Lutheranism. Swedenborg, the son of a Lutheran bishop, reveals the errors of Luther's teachings right down to their roots. According to Swedenborg, the Lutheran doctrine that faith alone justifies man leads to spiritual stupidity, because with blind faith, man can consider anything to be true or false. An intelligent person is someone who does not believe anything to be true unless they can somehow be certain that it is true. It is precisely blind belief that has given rise to many irrational religions and philosophical systems of thought. Blind belief is not only typical of religions; many of today's scientific theories are also based on blindly believed dogmas, around which a logically correct structure has been built, which has then been confirmed as truth in scientific associations, much like a church council. In his theology, Swedenborg replaces blind faith with **enlightened understanding—intelligence**: humans become images of the all-knowing God only when they are able to receive spiritual knowledge through their understanding.

Emanuel Swedenborg was one of the most respected scientists of his time. He mastered almost all scientific knowledge of his era, and his enormous literary output comprises almost four meters of books written in Latin. He was ahead of his time in all fields of science. Swedenborg progressed from being a natural scientist to a researcher of the human body, then developed into a researcher of the soul and the spiritual world, finally ending up in theology. His extensive theological works are a treasure trove of philosophy, psychology, parapsychology, and theology. Swedenborg's theology is science in the highest sense of the word. Understanding it does not require blind faith, but **it is open to those who love the truth for the sake of truth**. In the Bible, Swedenborg's theological works are the "**everlasting gospel**"

that will remain forever (Revelation 14: 6). **God himself appeared to Swedenborg and instructed him to write his theological works. God also opened Swedenborg's mind so that he could communicate directly with spirits and angels.** Psychologists at Stanford University estimated Swedenborg's IQ to be 205.

Swedenborg's genius as a scientist lies in his methods. The prevailing philosophy of science today, rooted in atheism and materialism, excludes many phenomena that are important to humans from scientific research and leads to the paradox that the more knowledge we have, the more distorted our worldview becomes. Swedenborg would have important things to say to modern people about the philosophy of science. In my opinion, his somewhat difficult methods—**morphology, series and degrees, influence, and representation and correspondence**—would have a revolutionary significance for the philosophy of science. Swedenborg himself compared the importance of his methods to the significance of infinitesimal calculus in the development of physics. Unfortunately, hardly anyone is familiar with these methods today.

However, Swedenborg is perhaps best known for his ability to communicate with the dead – that is, those who have passed into the spiritual realm. He was in contact with many well-known deceased individuals. He often communicated with **Martin Luther** (d. 1546), among others. It would be interesting for modern Lutherans to know what Luther thought after his physical death. According to Swedenborg, Luther himself renounced his teachings, acknowledged them to be erroneous, and wondered how the error of one man could mislead so many. There are numerous reliable contemporary accounts of Swedenborg's ability to communicate with the dead. God himself had opened the heavens and hell to him.

Theological matters belong in the highest realm of the human mind. If darkness reigns there, all other realms will also be dark, even if outward appearances suggest otherwise. The task

of religion is to illuminate this highest realm, which is why **true religion is humanity's most precious jewel**. On the other hand, false religion produces more evil and wrongdoing than anything else in the world. It is with the help of religions that the greatest deceit and cruelty are practiced today. It was precisely because of this central importance of religion to humanity that **Jesus Christ—the incarnation of the living God**—did not deal with political or economic issues in his teachings but pointed out the injustices of the Jewish church and created a new church on earth — the Christian church.

Swedenborg may seem like a very harsh judge to many, because according to him, a person who has not been reborn is not yet a real human being, but rather an animal capable of speaking and thinking. In this sense, most of the people on our planet are not human beings except potentially: they have the opportunity to develop into human beings. But Swedenborg also describes a way in which every person can be reborn, that is, develop into a true human being. This rebirth is a slow process, similar to physical development, in which a person becomes spiritually more and more intelligent day by day, in the image of their omniscient Creator. The so-called inherited evil of the descendants of the reborn decreases more and more with each generation, and **they form a new type of human being, Homo spiritualis** (spiritual man), who no longer does evil to other people. This is **a true revolution of revolutions** (Isaiah 65: 17–25).

The author of this article is convinced that the theology of New Jerusalem includes the possibility of creating a new type of human being. The problems of our time are so great that modern man is unable to solve them; instead, we need a new, more developed human being **who has internalized the Divine Commandments, the Ten Commandments**. Swedenborg does not condemn any individual but only points out the errors of certain systems of belief. Nowadays, respect for other people's beliefs is emphasized. This is, of course, quite right in the sense that no one should be judged on the basis of what they believe. But it is

completely pointless for an intelligent person to respect a system of belief that they know to be false. In this respect, religious tolerance—which is of course a good thing in relation to the individual—has been exaggerated to the point of also applying to religious doctrines. Of course, no one's religion should be ridiculed, but religious doctrines may be examined and criticized, as long as such criticism is done solely for the purpose of revealing the truth. After all, other sciences do not accept false information or fraud, so why should theology?

I have written everything I have learned from Swedenborg from the perspective of the "**science of correspondences**". For this reason, I have not taken into account any Swedenborg studies that have been conducted from the perspective of today's prevailing materialistic and atheistic philosophy of science.

Even if a person were to read all the available "parapsychological" and "mystical" literature, their spiritual intelligence would not increase. Only by submitting to temptations that reveal their own evil can they **repent, attain enlightenment, and develop spiritually without limit.**

Since most people on our planet have sunk into deep materialism and sensuality, many of the truths presented in this book may seem judgmental. However, these judgmental truths serve a good purpose: to purify the reborn person of erroneous beliefs that hinder his spiritual development. This book will be attacked from many quarters. This is quite understandable, for truth reveals evil and falsehood, and evil and falsehood naturally do not want this (John 3: 20).

The theology and philosophy that came through Swedenborg are the highest spiritual knowledge that has ever come to our planet (Revelation 14:6). It is free from reasoning based on man's selfish intelligence and is based on **the intelligence enlightened by God**. Other sciences must bow down before it. The Homo sapiens species has reached the end of its journey and cannot save this planet. A reborn spiritual human being—**Homo**

spiritualis—is needed to repair the destruction and evil that the Homo sapiens species has caused.

The Christianity that came through Swedenborg, which can be called "true Christianity," has almost nothing to do with the different Christian denominations or sects of our time. This new, pure Christianity is not based on blind faith, but instead on "**enlightened understanding**." Few have discovered the religion that came through Swedenborg, but here I quote a few comments from those who have.

Swedish author **August Strindberg** discovered Swedenborg's works at the end of his life. He writes: "Swedenborg's works are immeasurably vast, and he has provided answers to all my questions, no matter how difficult they may have been" (Legends). British poet **Coventry Patmore** hits the nail on the head when he says, "For a thousand years we have had only one psychologist and expert on human physiology—at least one who has published his knowledge—namely Swedenborg" (G. Trobridge: Swedenborg, Life and Teaching).

The main character in **Honoré de Balzac's** novel Louis Lambert describes Swedenborg's theology as follows: "His theology is sublime, and his religion is the only one that a highly developed mind can accept. He alone is capable of bringing man into communion with God, and he awakens a thirst for Him. He frees the Divine Majesty from the shackles in which the various religions have bound Him." **Ralph Emerson** aptly describes Swedenborg in his work Great Men: "He is one of the mammoths and mastodons of literature, and even the scientific societies of ordinary scholars are unable to measure his greatness. His enormous presence can overwhelm entire university faculties." Swedenborg himself writes in his work Heaven and Hell (No. 603): "The things that are told in this book about heaven, the spirits' world, and hell will be dim to those who have no desire to know spiritual truths, but bright to those who have such a desire. They will be clearest to people who have a preference for truth for truth's sake, that is, who love truth because it is true.

For what is loved comes to mind as a bright thought, especially when truth is loved, for all truth is light."

Alfred Acton (M.A., D. Th.) best understood Swedenborg's significance. He describes the importance of Swedenborg's works as follows (lecture at Victoria Hall, London, June 21, 1949):

"The theology of today's Christian world is constantly retreating in the face of attacks from science, and once it has retreated to a safe distance, it must retreat further, for it is unable to withstand the ever-advancing attacks of science. But in this Revelation, we have a theology before which science must bow down, a theology of which it can rightly be said that 'it is now permissible to penetrate the mysteries of faith through understanding.'"

Swedenborg's theological works are **the second coming of the Lord** (Matthew 24: 30). This happened as the inner meaning of the Word was revealed, the meaning of which Swedenborg reveals in his works. It should be noted that the Second Coming of the Lord took place through a scientist. The disciples of the early Christian church were fishermen. However, the modern age is the "age of science" in which humanity has achieved unprecedented scientific progress, even though science is used to defend atheism.

It should be noted that the Second Coming of the Lord took place through the pen of a Swedish scientist, and Swedenborg's works are the "**everlasting gospel**" (Revelation 14: 6). This is the eternal covenant between man and God on our planet. The Catholic Church and the reformist churches rejected Swedenborg's works and thus the New Church, which is an act comparable to the murder of Jesus, i.e., **the greatest mistake in world history**. The members of the New Church that has now been born are being purified of inherited evil, and they are gradually becoming a new spiritual type that will conquer this planet.

This new species of human – **Homo spiritualis** – is more intelligent than *Homo sapiens*, and its mission is to save our

planet from the destruction that Homo sapiens has caused through its actions, to end wars and exploitation, and to ensure that humans no longer harm one another. This new human species will save the Earth and can say, “**Paradise is here now**”. The development of this new human species will take several generations, but it has now begun. Swedenborg also predicts that this new human species will rediscover **conjugal love**, which was an important form of love for ancient people. Modern society knows very little about this kind of love. In children born to people living in true marital love, inherited evil diminishes and as mentioned earlier, a new, spiritual human being is born. However, this new human species will retain its national and racial characteristics, and all states will retain their independence and culture, as international globalism is the greatest threat to nations.

According to Swedenborg, the New Church, or New Jerusalem, is **the crown of all churches** and will never be destroyed but will remain forever. However, this requires the emergence of a new spiritual human being, because the inherited evil of modern humans has grown so great that only a few adults will be saved, that is, enter heaven. However, as mentioned above, inherited evil diminishes from generation to generation among the members of the New Jerusalem, and thus a new spiritual human being is born. I appeal to the reader: take the message of this book seriously and develop spiritually so that you also may become a spiritual human being. You will find the means for this development in this book.

CHAPTER 2: BIOGRAPHY, DARK CLOUDS

I realized that since my enlightenment experience on July 21, 1973, I had been under the guidance of Divine Providence. I had a long road ahead of me in my rebirth, as I had to purify myself of all sin, old and false knowledge, and attitudes that I had. Almost the entire Western culture was based on lies. Especially those related to World War II.

I experienced difficulties in my personal life. My first marriage ended in divorce, leaving my wife with one son. However, there was a happy turn of events when I met a charming nursing student, whom I got engaged to on the day we met, and we agreed to have 10 children, which we did. We met in the summer of 1974 and got married on New Year's Eve 1974. The following summer, I discovered the works of Emanuel Swedenborg. My wife understood and accepted my activities as a Swedenborgian.

We lived a happy life for over 30 years. I worked as a violin teacher. All the while, I studied Swedenborg's works and founded a Swedenborgian association, but we did not yet establish the New Jerusalem Church. We only had about twenty members. The time was not ripe for the church.

Then life took a tragic turn. My wife died in an accidental shooting, for which I was blamed, and I was sent for a mental evaluation. I told the investigating psychiatrist about my enlightenment experience and Swedenborg's teachings, which were then considered symptoms of delusional disorder. I was confined to a mental hospital. I appealed the decision, but it was not overturned. It should be noted that my confinement in a mental hospital for years was perhaps due to the fact that "Holocaust denial" and "anti-Semitism" were considered delusions, i.e., symptoms of mental illness. I do not hate Jews as people; I hate their international politics. Psychiatry is not a science, but a collection of materialistic and atheistic dogmas; it causes enormous costs to society but does not cure people. I was completely healthy mentally. I didn't need treatment.

I had to spend 18 years in a mental hospital as a prisoner of conscience. But I used those years effectively: I studied five languages, Swedenborg's works, and later politics and history. I translated two of Swedenborg's works into Finnish (Marriage Love and Divine Providence). I realized that everything was as Goethe wrote: "And what was ground, before, now is summit. From this they deduced the truest law, Turn lowest into highest, to be sure, Since we escaped from fiery prison there, To excessive power in the freer air: An open mystery, yet well concealed, And only lately publicly revealed. (Ephesians 6: 12)."

It was an era of materialism and atheism. A new power had emerged on Earth, one that controlled money and the media: **the Khazarian Jews**. My relationship with Judaism had developed over years of research in the 1960s and 1970s. It began by chance in my life. I will tell you about it here:

In 1963, a strange coincidence occurred. I was performing at an event in Helsinki (playing the violin) and after my performance I went to sit among the audience. A little boy was running around among the audience and accidentally broke my violin bow, which I had been leaning against the floor. It was quite a shock to me. The bow was not mine, but borrowed from my teacher, Prof. Ignatius. It was a valuable old bow, and its breakage was a shock to me. My own bow needed to be rehaird. I went home and turned on the radio. The radio reported that President **John Kennedy** had just been shot. When I checked later, I found that the breaking of the bow and Kennedy's assassination had happened at the same time. I was reminded of the proverb, "One is a sceptre, the other a violin bow" (I don't remember which king said it).

This coincidence led me to start investigating Kennedy's murder. I was 17 at the time, but I had a sharp mind. At the urging of a friend, I subscribed to **Spotlight magazine** from the US, which revealed the forces behind US politics. Spotlight magazine raised suspicions that American Jews were behind the assassination. Later, I ordered **Michael Collins Piper's** book **The**

Final Judgment (USA 1998) from the US, which shows that the Israeli intelligence service and American Jews assassinated President Kennedy. The Jews have been able to effectively conceal the identity of Kennedy's murderers because they have extraordinary media power in the US. **Piper** suggests that the reason for Kennedy's murder was that he strongly opposed Israel's nuclear weapons. The US media has not reported a single word about **Piper's** research.

This incident prompted me to study Judaism, which I did for over 25 years. In the 1980s, I also began writing articles for newspapers about Jews and, in particular, the "Holocaust," which I had also studied for many years. I considered the Holocaust to be the greatest hoax in history, which enabled the Jews to establish the state of Israel and collect hundreds of billions of dollars from the US and Germany.

My newspaper articles and my book on Swedenborg, in which I also discussed the international power of the Jews, led to me being persecuted by Jews and friends of Israel. I received threatening letters and phone calls, and my books were reported to the police. All kinds of nasty things were done to me, such as vandalizing my car at night. One criminal complaint went to court, and I was fined a small amount for "inciting hatred against an ethnic group," even though I was only presenting facts about the international power of the Jews. In the magazine *Shalom*, published by the Friends of Israel, I was called "the number one enemy of Finnish Jews".

I see that many "coincidences" in my life are simply the guidance of Divine Providence. Such coincidences included, for example, "the incorrect Bible at confirmation camp", "the breaking of my violin bow and the assassination of Kennedy", "the enlightenment experience and momentary paralysis when the first man stepped onto the surface of the moon", and later "the paralysis of two fingers on Holocaust Remembrance Day", as well as a prophecy made to my mother in the 1930s in Viipuri by a famous clairvoyant, who told my mother that "you will have

three daughters and one son, and your son will be special and become very famous and rise to a position of power"; the prophecy contained many details, all of which have come true except for the one concerning me.

According to Swedenborg, humans can only see the workings of Providence in hindsight. Providence guides even the smallest details of human life. Swedenborg wrote a book in Latin called "Sapientia Angelica de Divina Providentia," which I have translated into Finnish as "Jumalallinen Kaitseminen" (Divine Providence), but it has not yet been published.

Eighteen years in a mental hospital, studying, and guidance from Providence have led me to many views that go against the mainstream. I am now sinless and well equipped to face even the greatest challenges. On the following pages, I will describe how the world looks from the perspective of a born-again person. God has not only guided me in religion, but also in politics and history.

Readers who do not wish to delve deeply into the teachings of the New Church can read simple instructions on how to begin rebirth and development into a new spiritual being in Appendix 3 at the end of the book.

CHAPTER 3: THE GREATEST THREAT TO HUMANITY, THE KHAZARIAN JEWS

Jesus to the Jews: Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. (John 8: 44)

Only a few people today know the facts about the Jews, or Khazars. This is because the Jews are the best-organized people in the world, a kind of giant mafia that keeps its activities completely secret and systematically persecutes those who know about their activities and nature. Today, the Jews have immense international power. This power is based on Jewish international banking, ownership of the media, and well-organized organizations operating in all countries. Jews own almost all major international banks and control all major US banks, newspapers, magazines, TV and radio companies, film companies, book publishers, and news agencies. Outside the US, Jews also control more and more banks and media outlets every day. In addition, Jews own almost all of the world's major companies through their investment companies (**Blackrock, Vanguard**). There is currently almost complete ignorance about these matters, as the Jewish mafia has succeeded in brainwashing all nations with its media power. For this reason, I will briefly recount the history of the Jews, or Khazars.

At the beginning of the 20th century, there were approximately 11 million Jews living in Eastern Europe. Where had they come from? Immediately after World War II, the Jews established their own state, **Israel**, in Palestine. This was made possible by the UN's 1947 decision to divide Palestine between Jews and Arabs. The Jews justified the creation of Israel as a "return to their homeland." Many people, especially Christians, believed this, and for decades it became a kind of doctrine: a people

persecuted by the Nazis had finally been able to return to their homeland. The Semitic people who had lived in Palestine for centuries—the Palestinians—were forced to give up their homeland for the benefit of this other people. This UN decision was most influenced by Christians in the US and Europe, who considered the Jews to be descendants of the ancient Hebrews and therefore, in a sense, entitled to move to Palestine. And the Jews themselves strongly supported this view in their media. Is Palestine the homeland of the ancestors of modern-day Jews? Were the Jews of Eastern Europe descendants of the Jews expelled from Palestine by the Romans?

Current historical research provides a clear answer to this question: the Jews of Eastern Europe and most of the world's Jews are not descended from the Jews of Palestine, but from the mighty Khazar people, who converted to Judaism around 740 AD. Without the conversion of the Khazar people, there would hardly be a large Jewish population today. This fact about Jewish history is hardly mentioned in history textbooks or encyclopaedias, except in Jewish works and a few exceptions. Why? If this information had been made public before the UN General Assembly at the end of 1947, Palestine would certainly not have been divided and the state of Israel would not have been created. It should be noted that this partition of Palestine, decided by the UN, would not have come about without a massive campaign of bribery and pressure. Even a week before the decisive vote, there were not enough votes in favor of the partition of Palestine. But within a week, the following countries agreed to change their position from opponents of the partition to supporters: Belgium, France, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, New Zealand, Paraguay, the Philippines, and Haiti. This secured the required two-thirds majority of UN representatives in favour of the partition (New York Times, November 26–30, 1947).

Otava's Great Encyclopaedia from 1982 is one of the few Finnish-language encyclopaedias that dares to hint at the Khazars as the ancestors of the Jews of Eastern Europe:

"Khazars, Turkic people, whose empire in the early Middle Ages included a large part of the eastern and southern steppes. A people whose empire in the early Middle Ages covered a large part of eastern and northern Russia. The Khazars' power was at its peak in the 7th and 8th centuries; the Russians destroyed it around 1000. The ruling class and a large part of the population professed Judaism from the 7th century onwards. According to some views, a large part of the so-called Eastern Jews are descended from the Khazars."

Benjamin Freedman (himself a descendant of the Khazars) describes the surprising disappearance of the Khazars from the pages of history in his book *The Truth About the Khazars* (New York, 1954) as follows:

In 1948, I gave a lecture at the Pentagon in Washington to a large group of high-ranking US officers, most of whom belonged to the G 2 military intelligence department, on the explosive geopolitical situation in Eastern Europe and the Middle East. Then, as now, this region was a potential threat to peace on earth and the security of this nation (the Americans, ed.). I explained to them in detail the origins of the Khazars and the Khazar Empire. I knew then, as I do now, that without clear and comprehensive information on this subject, it is impossible to understand or correctly assess what has happened in the world since 1917, i.e., since the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia. That is the "key" to this problem.

One very alert lieutenant colonel reacted to the conclusion of my speech and said that he was the dean of the history department at one of the largest and most scientifically respected universities in the United States. He had been teaching history for 16 years. He had just been called to Washington for military duties. To my surprise, he said that in his entire career as a history teacher, he had never heard the word 'Khazar' and was hearing it for the first time. This gives some idea – dear Dr. Goldstein (to whom the book was

dedicated, translator's note) – of how well this mysterious secret power had succeeded in erasing the origins and history of the Khazars and the Khazar kingdom, in order to conceal from the world, and especially from Christians, the true origins and history of the so-called ‘Eastern European Jews’.

In his book, Benjamin Freedman accuses his fellow tribesmen of deliberately concealing their Khazar origins in order to make Christians believe that their original homeland was Palestine, when in fact it is somewhere in East Asia. Benjamin Freedman turned against his fellow tribesmen and spent a large part of his fortune on spreading information about the Khazar origins of the Jews. He did not accept that the Khazars used the name "Jew" for themselves but called them "self-styled Jews". Freedman considered the establishment of Israel to be the worst international crime of all time and claimed that it would inevitably lead to a third world war.

The Khazars were a Turkic-Mongolian people related to the Huns. The Khazars were very fond of warfare, and as a result, other Asian peoples drove them westward. In the first centuries of our era, the Khazars conquered a large area north of the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea, i.e., southern Russia. There they established a great power after subjugating 25 farming peoples in the region. The empire was at its most powerful in the 7th and 8th centuries, when it was indisputably the most powerful state in Europe. Around 1000 AD, the Russians defeated the Khazars, causing some of the Khazar nobility to flee to Europe, mainly to Hungary, Spain, and Germany. However, the actual population of several million remained in place, forming the Khazar population of Eastern Europe and Southern Russia, which at the beginning of the 20th century comprised approximately 11 million Khazar Jews.

According to the Jewish Encyclopedia, the Khazars were a people prone to plunder and very vengeful. **The Jewish Encyclopedia** also acknowledges that the so-called Eastern Jews (Ashkenazim) are descended from the Khazars. According to

Jewish historian **Arthur Koestler**, the Khazars were brutal and unclean, did not clean themselves after defecating or urinating, never changed their underwear, and let it rot into rags. The Khazars worshipped the phallus, or the male organ. Around 740 AD, the Khazar king **Bulan** grew tired of his people's barbaric ways and invited representatives of the three main religions of the time, Islam, Christianity, and Talmudism, the latter of which later came to be known as Judaism. The power-hungry King **Bulan** took a liking to Talmudism, whose practitioners would, upon the coming of the Messiah, gain control of the riches of all nations and enslave all peoples. Talmudism was made the official religion of the Khazar Empire. Rabbis were invited from Babylonia to establish schools for Talmud teaching. The entire Khazar people, including the remnants of the peoples who had assimilated into the Khazars, were converted to Talmudism, and the phallic cult was banned. **The conversion of the warlike and cruel Khazar people to Judaism is one of the most damaging events in human history. A cruel people adopted a cruel religion.**

The descendants of the Khazar Empire later formed the 11 million-strong Yiddish-speaking Jewish population of Eastern Europe and Southern Russia, whose religion was based on the Talmud. Yiddish is the language of the Khazars, which has adopted the alphabet from Hebrew and many loanwords from other languages, especially German. The term "Jewish German" is a misnomer for Yiddish, because although Yiddish contains loanwords from German, it is not a Germanic language but a Turkic language. A large part of the Khazar population migrated to Western Europe and North America. These so-called Ashkenazi Jews are direct descendants of the Khazars, and the so-called Sephardic Jews are partly descendants of Khazars who moved to Spain and partly descendants of Palestinian Jews who moved to Spain. It is a historical fact that over 90% of the world's Jewish population today is descended from the Khazars. In addition, the Khazars have assimilated most of the Sephardic Jews

into their own people, so it is natural to refer to the Khazars when talking about the people who call themselves "Jews." In this text, I use the words "Khazar" and "Jew" as synonyms.

The tsarist regime was a threat to the Russian Khazars, and the Khazars were a threat to the tsarist regime. The tsars did not allow the Khazars to control trade and banking, as the Khazars had done in many other countries. The Khazars were restricted to certain areas where they were allowed to live. There were constant conflicts between the Khazars and the rest of the population, mostly because the Khazars, skilled speculators, took control of Russian farms and ruined many farms with ruthless usury. Pogroms – persecutions of Jews – often broke out, in which Khazars were brutally murdered.

Khazar activists began early on to use murder in their political struggle. According to the Talmud, murdering a Christian was permissible and even a good deed. Many tsars were the targets of assassination attempts, which led to increased police action against the Khazars. The Khazars succeeded in assassinating **Tsar Alexander II** in 1881. Between 1901 and 1906, the terrorist wing of the Socialist Revolutionary Party, led by the Khazars, assassinated six ministers. Such use of political violence was unknown to Russians. It was a pure Bolshevik tradition, which later took on horrific proportions during the revolution.

The assassination of **Alexander II** had a decisive impact on relations between the tsarist regime and the Jews, or Khazars. After the assassination, anti-Jewish demonstrations broke out across Russia. The tsarist administration changed its previously rather lenient attitude towards Jews. The so-called May Laws were enacted, restricting, among other things, the rights of Jews to migrate and study at universities. There were more Jews than Russians in higher education in proportion to the size of the population, but now quotas corresponding to the number of inhabitants were imposed on them in higher education. The right of Jews to employ Russian peasants was revoked, and other Jewish

business activities were also restricted. The May Laws of 1882 marked the beginning of a struggle between the tsarist regime and the Jews, which ended with the October Revolution. From then on, Jews in all countries worked against Tsarist Russia. The Rothschild banking dynasty declared war on the Tsar. It refused to grant loans and began to finance foreign revolutionary groups opposed to the Tsar. Eventually, the Khazars succeeded in organizing a coup in Russia. The October 1917 coup was a 100% Khazar operation, which was, however, obscured by the theories created by the Khazars K. Marx and V. Lenin for this coup. The historical truth is that the Khazars planned, financed, and carried out the coup. A core group of 100 Jews led by Lenin practiced for the coup in Swiss resorts before arriving in Russia on a sealed train. Jewish banks financed the coup. APPENDIX 2

According to official sources, the Bolsheviks, led by the Khazars, murdered the following numbers of people in the first years of the Russian coup (in addition, tens of thousands were sent to labour camps and held hostage):

the Tsar's family (seven Christians)

28 bishops and archbishops

6,775 priests

6,575 teachers

8,800 doctors

54,850 officers

260,000 soldiers

150,000 police officers

48,000 gendarmes

355,250 representatives of the intelligentsia

198,000 workers

915,000 peasants

The label "class enemy" or "counterrevolutionary" was sufficient reason for murder, but in reality, the Russian elite was destroyed so that the Russian people would be unable to stage a counterrevolution against the Khazars. However, the Khazars

were a minority in Russia, and the risk of exposure was eliminated by murdering the Russian intelligentsia.

Knowing the history and true nature of the Khazars is the "key" to understanding world history after 1917, as Benjamin Freedman argues. Without understanding the nature of the Khazars, it is impossible to understand the international politics of our time, as the Khazars have had a hand in almost every significant political event. The Khazars operate within all nations, wreaking havoc, as their religion commands them to do. The nature of the Khazars cannot be understood without knowing their religion, Talmudism, which is now called "Judaism." The following is proof that the Khazars are indeed the devil incarnate:

Jesus said to the Jews: "You are of your father the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks lies, he speaks his own words, for he is a liar and the father of lies" (John 8:44). By this, Jesus meant that the Jewish rabbis' teaching of "the traditions of the fathers," which they had devised themselves, was from the devil and nullified the Word of God. After Jesus, the Jewish rabbis added many abominations to this tradition, and this tradition has been compiled into a large work called the Talmud. The Talmud translates the books of Moses, or the Torah, into devilish racism: all laws are binding only on Jews, who are the only people according to the Talmud. According to the Talmud, other nations are animals. Here are a few excerpts from **the Talmud concerning Christians:**

Sepher Or Israel 177b: Kill the Christians; kill them, and you will please God as if you were burning incense to him.

Hilkoth Akum X,1: Christians must either be converted or killed.

Zohar I 219b: Christian leaders are idolaters and must be killed.

Zohar II, 43aa: The extermination of Christians is a necessary sacrifice.

Hilkoth Akum X,2: Jews who have converted to Christianity must be killed and persecuted to the end.

Jalkut Simoni 245: Anyone who sheds the blood of Christians will receive God's approval as if he had sacrificed to him.

Zohar I, 160a: Jews must always try to deceive Christians. Jews must free themselves from them and become their rulers.

Iore Dea 148: Jews are always urged to hide their hatred toward Christians.

Baba Kama 113b: God's name is not profaned when Christians are lied to; Christians may be deceived.

Sanhedrin 99a: When the Messiah comes, he will destroy the Christians.

And the Talmud on Jesus:

Jebamoth 49a: Jesus was a bastard born of adultery.

Kallah 1b: Jesus was an illegitimate child conceived during menstruation.

Sanhedrin 67a; Abodah Zarah II; Sabbath XIV: Jesus was the son of a soldier named Pandira.

Sabbath 104b: Jesus was a sorcerer and a madman. Mary was an adulteress.

Sanhedrin 90a: Jesus has no part in the world to come.

Zohar III, 282: Jesus died like a beast, and he was buried in that filthy pile where the bodies of dead dogs and donkeys are thrown and where, like dogs, the sons of Esau (Christians) and the sons of Ishmael (Muslims) are buried, as well as Jesus and Mohammed, and the uncircumcised and unclean.

Since the Talmud contains such terrible instructions, it also has a defence: "A non-Jew who even glances at the Talmud is condemned to death" (Sanhedrin 59a) and "Discussing our religious matters with non-Jews would be tantamount to killing all Jews, for if non-Jews knew what we teach about them, they would kill us in the open street" (Libbre David 37). According to the Talmud, Jews must conquer the world and destroy Christians, because they themselves are the "Messiah" as a people:

"To present the Messiah – without metaphor, the Jewish people" (Kethubth IIIa, reference 4).

The Talmud is the official ideology of today's "Jews". It is also the official ideology of the State of Israel. Israel's real purpose is to conquer the whole world and destroy Christianity in accordance with the Talmud. But the Jews have managed to conceal this, and many people think of Israel as a normal country and even as the "state of God". Every person who has adopted the teachings of the Talmud is a living devil walking on two legs, and the state of Israel is literally the devil's kingdom on earth.

Theologically, the devil is the same as the deepest hell, that is, all those dead people who loved themselves and the world more than God and heaven. Hell affects all people, but according to the Talmud, only the living has a direct connection to the worst hells. The Talmud was born from the flow of hell, i.e., the devil. The word Talmud means "**forest house armoury**" (Isaiah 22: 8), which, according to the science of correspondences, refers to the evil and injustice that originate from human intelligence.

"Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendour, and said to him, 'All this I will give you, if you will fall down and worship me'" (Matthew 4: 8-9).

It is this devil that the "Jews" worship. From this devil comes the desire to conquer the whole world and enslave all nations. The Jewish religion, or Talmudism, does not include any belief in life after death. The happiness of a Jew is to be rich and powerful in his earthly life. In other words, Judaism is not just a religion, but a movement seeking political world domination.

Martin Luther was also familiar with the Talmud and writes about it in his book "**On the Jews and Their Lies**". The Lutheran Church has cowardly rejected this meritorious work by Luther. Luther says, among other things:

"Their Talmud and rabbis write that it is not a sin for a Jew to kill a Gentile, but it is a sin if he kills one of his fellow Jew. And if he breaks an oath he has made to a Gentile, it is not a sin. In other words, stealing and robbing from goyim (as they do with their usury) is supposedly a service to God."

"Therefore, when you see a true Jew, you can make the sign of the cross with a clear conscience and say without hesitation: there goes the devil incarnate." (**On the Jews and Their Lies**).

The Jews' quest for world domination and the weakening of other nations is also evident in **Dr. Max Mandelstam's** opening speech at the Zionist Conference in Basel on August 29, 1897 (Le Temps, September 3, 1897):

"Jews must use all means and all their power to prevent the rise and success of all other nations, so that we may achieve our historic goal, namely world domination."

After the Last Judgment (which ended in the spiritual world in 1757), free will was restored to the people on our planet. The devil, who lived among the Khazars, was set free after a thousand years of imprisonment (approx. 740–1740, Revelation. 20: 1–3). The Khazars began their conquest of the world and the destruction of Christianity. This is what is meant by the phrase "after that he must be released for a short time" (Revelation. 20:3). Now the Khazars saw their opportunity for **plunder and conquest**: in the west there were rich countries controlled by Christians.

Divine Providence allowed the devil, who lived among the Khazars, to be free for a short time so that all of the devil's methods would be revealed to humanity and humanity would be saved from the devil's power. However, modern-day "Christians" have not understood this. On the contrary, they have begun to serve this devil. This fact, if anything, proves Swedenborg's claim that many who call themselves Christians serve the dragon, i.e., the devil. How else can one understand the blind support for the state of Israel and the Khazar Jews, who today have become the devil incarnate?

THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMES OF THE KHAZARS

Information about international crimes committed by Jews is available in many languages at this address:

<https://islam-radio.net/>.

The Khazars' penchant for plunder and deceiving Christians achieved its greatest triumphs in international banking. In the latter half of the 18th century, the Khazar speculator **Mayer Amschel Rothschild** succeeded in creating an international banking institution based on usury and debt money, which has distorted the global monetary economy and enslaved virtually all nations. In addition to the Rothschilds, many other Khazar families, especially **the Warburgs**, succeeded in deceiving and robbing entire nations. The US Federal Reserve, which is owned by the international banks of the Khazars, is the most profitable scam in world history, through which the Khazar banks have gained control of astronomical amounts of money. The Federal Reserve Act was the brainchild of the Khazar banker Paul Warburg and was passed by Congress hidden in a large bundle of bills on Christmas Eve 1913, when most of the representatives had already left to celebrate Christmas. Instead of the US government printing its own money, this task was fraudulently usurped by the banks of the Khazars, and the US government became a debtor. Today, the US owes an astronomical amount to the central bank, which has done nothing but print money and lend it out at interest. However, Jewish banks have not produced any benefit for humanity: they have only lent money and charged interest, and interest on interest, causing terrible economic damage to all nations. **This is the cancerous growth of the entire human economy.** Mayer Amschel Rothschild was an avid reader of the Talmud, and his instruction to his ten children was as follows: "Goyim (non-Jews) are only animal excrement, and the riches of the world belong to the Jews" (**Count Cherep-Spiridovich**: The Secret World Government. USA 1926). The Khazars' banks still operate according to this ideology today.

In accordance with their Talmudic ideology, the Khazar bankers have used their funds to destroy Christians. Many wars and revolutions have been initiated or at least supported by Khazar banks (The Khazar bankers are part of the **Wise Men of Zion**). These include, for example, the French Revolution, the Russian Revolution, the American Civil War, the Spanish Civil War, World War I and World War II, as well as the wars of the United States and Israel in the post-World War II era. Often, the Khazar banks have financed both sides of a war. For example, in the American Civil War, the Rothschilds' bank in Paris financed the Southern states and the bank in London financed the Northern states. **The Khazars have succeeded in indirectly murdering over two hundred million "goyim" through wars and revolutions.**

Ordinary people believe the lies of the Khazars because they have no way of obtaining accurate information. Even if some small minorities know the truth, it doesn't matter because the majority of the media serves the Khazars and their lies. It is particularly sad that many who call themselves Christians consider the Khazars to be "God's chosen people" believing that the word "Jew" in the Bible refers to the modern-day Khazars. However, in the Bible, the word "Jew" refers to a person who lives in goodness and truth, regardless of race or nationality. Considering the Khazars to be "God's chosen people" is a mockery of God.

The above text may seem incomprehensible to people today, but this is not because of the text itself, but because almost everyone today has been brainwashed about Judaism. Over 90% of people feel sympathy for the Jews, of whom the National Socialists murdered "**six million.**" The horrific media hype about the Nazis' destruction of "six million Jews" has continued for eighty years and is considered self-evident truth, even though not a single piece of real evidence has been presented in its favour, but numerous pieces against it. All of the alleged "evidence" consists of "interviews" with Nazis and concentration camp prisoners. It has been proven that no people were exterminated in the alleged

gas chambers. The fact is that the concentration camps were labour camps, not extermination camps. The Zyklon B gas used in them destroyed lice that cause spotted fever, not people. This is according to **Dr. Arthur R. Butz**, a specialist in executions, in his book **The Hoax of the Twentieth Century** (USA 1977), and it can also be verified from the concentration camp archives recently opened in Russia. In the summer of 1998, the sign "4 million Jews were killed here" was removed from the Auschwitz camp, as the Red Cross estimated that approximately 250,000 people, including non-Jews, died in the camp. The Nazis persecuted Jews, but they did not murder them. Murdering a Jew was punishable by death in Germany. But the communists were the main opponents of the Nazis, and a large proportion of German communists were Jews. German concentration camps were not very different from similar camps in other countries, such as the United States.

The piles of corpses of German concentration camp prisoners who died of spotted fever were presented in post-World War II films in the US as "exterminated Jews". Any honest historian who dares to speak out and say that there is no historical evidence for the "**Holocaust**" is branded an anti-Semite or a neo-Nazi, and his career is destroyed, or he dies of a heart attack after being poisoned by the Israeli intelligence service Mossad. Various "friends of Israel" also persecute those who dare to question the authenticity of the "**six million**." These are simple "Christians" brainwashed by the Khazars, who demonstrate their complete ignorance by defending the Khazars.

The World Almanac gives the number of Jews in 1940 (page 129) as 15,390,359 and in 1949 (page 289) as 15,713,638. During the decade of World War II, the number of Jews increased by more than 300,000. No program for the extermination of Jews has been found in the Nazi archives. The "Holocaust" is a lie created by the Khazars, which has enabled them to collect astronomical sums of money, gain a great deal of sympathy, and establish the state of Israel on the basis of this lie by robbing the

Palestinians of their homeland. This lie has also meant that few people dare to criticize the actions of Israel and international Jews for fear of being labelled "anti-Semitic". At the same time, this lie has served as a kind of vaccine against the Khazars themselves being punished, which would happen if the crimes of the Khazars became known to all nations. **By spreading the Holocaust lie, the Khazars are guilty of inciting hatred against a group of people, namely the Germans.**

In the 1930s, international Jews declared war on Germany. They also had plans for the racial extermination of the Germans. In his book "**Germany Must Perish**" (USA 1941), the Jew **Nathan Kaufman** demands that "the German population remaining after the aerial bombardments, both men and women, must be sterilized to ensure the total destruction of the German race." The author **Aleksandr Solzhenitsy** estimates that the Soviet state created by the Jews murdered more than 60 million people.

Jesus' words about Jews being murderers and liars also apply perfectly to modern-day Khazars who follow the Talmud. Every year, the Israeli intelligence service Mossad poisons dozens of people who know about the Jewish Khazar background and the real purpose of the "Holocaust" or who are aware of the Jewish role in world events. The Mossad has lists of all "anti-Semitic" people in the world, whose names are hunted down by its computer programs from the files of hotels, airlines, railways, shipping companies, and travel agencies. Murder is usually carried out by poisoning, so that the victim is unaware of what is happening and dies after a while of a seemingly natural cause, such as a heart attack.

When we observe the policies of today's powerful Jewish population in Israel and the US, we can see typical Khazar characteristics. Count **Folke Bernadotte** is certainly not the only famous person to have been murdered by the descendants of the Khazars. In his book "**The Final Judgment**" (USA 1998), **Michael Collins Piper** points to the Israeli intelligence service and American Jews as having murdered **President Kennedy**. The

Jews have been able to effectively conceal the identity of Kennedy's murderers because they have extraordinary media power in the US. Piper suggests that the reason for Kennedy's murder was that he effectively opposed Israel's nuclear weapons. The US media has not reported a single word about Piper's research.

Robert Wilton's book "**The Last Days of the Romanovs**" (Vantaa 2000) shows that the Bolsheviks succeeded in seizing power in Russia and murdering the tsar's family. Wilton worked as the Russian correspondent for the London Times for 17 years and followed the revolution and the investigation into the murders of the tsar's family at the scene. Today, some researchers might say that the Khazars have also taken over the US. The Khazars control the US media and banking and have infiltrated all social institutions. The Khazars are the most powerful political pressure group in Washington. More than half of the senior officials in President Trump's administration are Khazars. American Jews and Israel constitute the most effectively organized population in the world (**Lee O'Brien; American Jewish Organizations & Israel.** USA 1986).

The aforementioned **Benjamin Freedman** warned in numerous presentations about the Khazars' attempts to dominate the world and said that the establishment of the State of Israel would lead to World War III. According to Freedman, the Khazars were responsible for the escalation of the wars into World War I and World War II. The Khazars agreed with Britain on the US's entry into the First World War and received the so-called **Balfour Agreement** as a reward. The Khazars drew the US into World War II by preventing the authorities from warning the Pearl Harbor base, even though the Japanese attack was known in advance. The Jewish media in the US got the US to join the war. As a result of World War II, the Khazars established the state of Israel. Benjamin Freedman knew what he was talking about, as he was a Khazar himself and knew the inner circles of the Khazars. The Khazars were also responsible for starting

World War I. The Khazar press in the US got the US to join the war.

Karl Marx was the son of a Khazar banker who wrote his teachings for the Khazars' world domination. Karl Marx's ancestors had been rabbis for over 300 years, so the devilish spirit of the Talmud was in him from birth. Today, Marx's counterpart is the late political scientist, the Jew Zbigniew Brzezinski, who has created a new type of dictatorship that is even more terrifying than Marxism. In this model, the whole world is ruled by "an elite that is not bound by conventional values and does not hesitate to use the latest opinion-shaping techniques to control and monitor people for their political purposes" (**Z. Brzezinski: Between Two Ages**). Such an elite has existed for a long time and includes the members of the so-called **Bilderberg Group**, the top leadership of the Masonic Order, the **CFR** (The Council on Foreign Relations), the **TC** (The Trilateral Commission), and a few other secret organizations. Above all these groups, however, is the secret elite of the Khazars, or the top leadership, which consists of the leadership of the Jewish Freemasonry organization (**B'nai B'rith**) and its fighting organization (**ADL**), the Rothschilds, the Warburgs, leading rabbis, and other members of the Khazar elite, and which can be referred to as the "**Wise Men of Zion**." The secret leadership of the Khazars uses the non-Jewish elite to help them in their world domination. This new Brzezinski model of dictatorship is based entirely on the secret exercise of power, about which the general public will never know anything. The Khazars are super skilled at secretly ruling, with hundreds of years of experience.

The Khazar elite is working to systematically weaken other nations to make it easier to take over the world. Enslaving nations with loans is the Khazars' main way to weaken them. At present, with the exception of Norway, all countries are in debt to the Khazar banks. However, Norway is completely under the control of the Khazars, as Norway has the highest number of Freemasons (over 17,000) in relation to its population (**Olsen**,

Alfred: Den rasistiske sionistiske mafia i Norge, Norway 1994).

In addition, there are AIDS, drug trafficking, pornography and violent entertainment, and refugee policy. In these operations, the Kasars use their secret organizations—especially the Freemasons—to assist them. Even elementary school is an invention initiated by the Khazars, whose international education weakened the European sense of nationality and laid the foundation for the EU, which was also originally a Khazar plot. Although the Khazars themselves are the most fanatically nationalistic people on Earth, they fight against the nationalist forces of all nations, labeling even the slightest hint of patriotism as "far-right" with their media mafia.

The thousands of plots of the Kasars cannot be understood without knowledge of **Swedenborg's** works: "This people is completely different from other peoples, and they have a deep-rooted desire to destroy or distort everything that belongs to society... and whenever they have the opportunity, they get involved and find no greater joy than in destroying order – that is, the laws of society. The reason for this is their acquired hatred of Love and Order itself, which is the Lord. I have a great deal of experience of this." (Swedenborg: *Diarium Spirituale*, 2260).

The Khazars always seek to elevate weak and stupid people to positions of power and to suppress intelligent and morally superior people in order to play their international game of weakening nations. The Jews' quest for world domination and the weakening of other nations is also evident in Dr. Max Mandelstam's opening speech at the Zionist Conference in Basel on August 29, 1897 (*Le Temps*, September 3, 1897): "**Jews must use all means and all their power to prevent the rise and success of all other nations, so that we may achieve our historic goal, namely world domination.**" It is frightening to think that the cruel Talmudists have at their disposal the nuclear power of Israel, armed to the teeth. According to the Talmud, the destruction of Christians is a "necessary sacrifice". When will it begin? Are

modern Christians so blind that they cannot see that Israel and international Jews threaten their very existence?

The Khazars have succeeded in brainwashing all nations with their propaganda machine. Today, very few people are aware of the Khazars' goals and methods, and the Khazars persecute such people with extreme ferocity. The international organizations of the Khazars systematically persecute anyone who dares to reveal the truth about the "Holocaust" or the Khazars' attempts to dominate the world. In this, they are aided by various "friends of Israel," who are simple people they have deceived.

The Khazars are guilty of spreading Holocaust lies to incite hatred against an ethnic group, namely the Germans.

At the end of the book, I have included a list of works that shed light on the true nature of the Khazars. Most of these books are written by intelligent Christians and have nothing to do with mainstream media propaganda. With the help of these books, the reader can free themselves from the brainwashing of the Khazars, which has affected everybody. I have quoted these books in my texts. See APPENDIX 1.

The task of the New Jerusalem is to crush the head of that old serpent, the **Wise Men of Zion**, or the **Secret Jewish World Government**: "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise its heel" (Genesis 3: 15).

I am attaching a list of passages from **Arcana Coelestia** that provide further insight into the nature and mission of the Jews, or Khazars. Swedenborg was not familiar with the Jewish background of the Khazars and referred to them as Jews. The numbers refer to the corresponding passages in *Arcana Coelestia*.

Arcana Coelestia is available in English at:

<https://newchristianbiblestudy.org/swedenborg/>

THE RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE JEWS

For the Jews, the truths of the church were representations, and they were not allowed to know the inner truths of the faith, 301–303. Why the inner things of the Word were not revealed to the Jews, 2520. The inner things were not revealed because the Jews would have despised them, 3398, 3479. The Word was completely closed to the Jews, 3769. They could not receive the inner truths, 4433. They suppressed the inner truths, 4429, 4433. The descendants of Jacob could not receive the inner church, 4680. The inner church could not be given to the Jews, 4844, 4845, 4847. The Jews do not believe in inner truths, 4865. Inner truths were veiled from the Jews when they were in the representations, and this was their sanctification, 8788, 8806. The inner mind of the Jews was kept closed during the worship of God, 9962. The inner was completely closed to the Israelite and Jewish people, 10490. If their inner had been opened, they would have been destroyed, 10533. The inner mind of the Jews was unclean, and therefore it was closed during worship, 10575, 10629.

The worship of the Jews was only external, 1200. They did not want to know about internal matters, because they were separated internally from the external, 10396, 10401, 10407. Therefore, it was not possible to establish a corresponding church among them, but only a representation of the church, 10396. For the Jews did not want to know anything about the internal worship of God, 3479. Nevertheless, they represented holy things and the Lord Himself, because they were able to be in a kind of holy external, 3479. For this reason, the Jews have been preserved to this day, 3479. But no internal holiness affects them, 3479. The Jews were surrounded by evil spirits even when they were in external holiness, 4311. The Jews were only in external matters because they were greedy, 4459. It was precisely because of this internal separation from the external that the Jews treated their enemies cruelly, 4903. The Jews were able to

represent holy things because they worshipped God in outward rituals, 8588. Although they were the worst of all nations, they were able to represent the church, but they did not have a corresponding church, 9320. The external meaning of the word had to be changed for the sake of the Jews, 10453, 10461. The inner man of the Jews had to be shut out so that they could be in contact with heaven through the outer man, 10492. The Jews were granted a connection to heaven through miracles with the external aspects of worship, 10500, 10602. This could no longer be granted to them after the coming of the Lord, and they were expelled from the land of Canaan, 10500. The Jews saw the Word only externally, not internally, 10549–10551. The Jews could not tolerate the internal truths of the Word concerning the Lord Jesus and His kingdom, 10694, 10701, 10707.

Jacob's descendants had representation in the church, but not the church itself, 4281, 7048. The Jews are descended from the Canaanites and fornication with their mother-in-law, 4818. The Jews had no marital love at all, 4837. The Jewish religion was based on spiritual fornication, 4868. The Jews were inclined to serve many gods, 8301. They served Jehovah only so that they could rise above other nations, 10566, 10570. The Jews worshipped only the name of Jehovah, 10559–10561, 10566.

The Jews were not chosen, but they stubbornly claimed to be the church, 4290, 4293. They were able to be holy on the outside without being holy on the inside, 4293. Those who think that the Jews will still convert to Christianity are mistaken, 4847. The mistaken belief that the Jews will once again be chosen, 8301. The error of Christians stems from their ignorance of the inner meaning of the Word, 4847.

The Jews were completely lacking in spiritual love, being preoccupied with physical and worldly loves, 4307. The character of the Jewish people is revealed in Jesus' parables, 4314. The inherited wickedness of the Jews was such that they did not withstand the temptations, 4317. The Lord appeared to the Israelites on Mount Sinai in a cloud, smoke, and darkness, which

corresponded to the Jews' receptivity, 1861, 6832. The Jews were given permission to destroy nations because they themselves were the worst of all nations, 9320. What the Israelites were like internally, 10454–10457, 10462–10466. In the Word, true Jews are people who live in goodness and truth. These are referred to as the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, not the Jewish people, 3373. The Jewish people are symbolized in the Word by Judas Iscariot, 4750, 4751.

The Khazars are mistaken if they think that with Israel's help, they will be able to conquer the world. God will also keep his promise if the Khazars continue their diabolical international game: "And I will bring upon them and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem and upon the men of Judah all the disaster that I have pronounced against them, though they have not listened" (Jeremiah 36: 31). According to Swedenborg, because the Jews refuse to be reborn, they will never turn away from their evil ways. Their fate is therefore as Jeremiah describes it.

The New Jerusalem is the Lord's own church. The Heavenly Doctrine that came through Swedenborg is the final and true knowledge of God, heaven, and hell, that is, the "**everlasting gospel**" (Revelation 14: 6). It can be used to prevent the devil's destruction. The New Jerusalem is a militant church that must fight against the devil forever. The New Jerusalem is the "wife" of the science of correspondence, and the Jews are the "serpent," or the devil. The task of New Jerusalem is to crush the head of that serpent, i.e., **the Wise Men of Zion**: "I will put enmity between you and your wife, and between your seed and her seed; it shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel" (Genesis 3:15). Crushing the head means taking away power. Striking the heel means making it sensual, that is, leading it to earthly things instead of heavenly ones. And that is exactly what the Jews are doing with their entertainment industry and media. For this reason, every member of the New Church must work to expose the schemes of the Khazar devil and thus save humanity. The current degenerate "Christian" church has made a pact with the Khazars.

Swedenborg reveals the nature and aspirations of the Khazars more clearly than any other psychologist, because he met the Khazars in the spiritual world, where the true nature of human beings is revealed. According to Swedenborg, the Jews (i.e. the Khazars) are the cruellest people in world history, whose greatest pleasure is the destruction of other peoples. If the Khazars were to win the Third World War, they would then destroy hundreds of millions of people. All the members of New Jerusalem would also be killed. However, the Lord will not allow this to happen. It is precisely for the sake of New Jerusalem that the Lord will fulfill what he has spoken through the prophet Jeremiah (chapter 36).

Swedenborg met many Jews in the spirits' world and simply recounted what he saw. **Swedenborg** revealed the diabolical role of the Jews: Jews have an inner desire to destroy everything that belongs to society (Spiritual Diary, 2260). This is because they hate the Lord, who is goodness and order itself (ibid., 2260). Swedenborg said that in the spirits' world, Jews lived in cities where the streets were covered in excrement up to the ankles (Arcana Coelestia, 940). In the science of correspondences, excrement and urine represent the evils and injustices that result from human selfishness. However, only the best Jews lived in these cities. Most Jews lived in the wilderness, where their only joy was to mutilate, boil, and torture to death every person they met (Arcana Coelestia, 941). Such is the true nature of the Khazars, whom many simple people consider to be "God's chosen people."

Selfishness has reached its peak among the Khazars. Today's Khazars are much worse than in Swedenborg's time, as inherited evil increases with each generation. Today, the Khazars are a gigantic, extremely well-organized mafia whose goal is to follow the teachings of the Talmud: to conquer the world, destroy Christians, and enslave all nations. The international activities of the Khazars, based on deception, usury, media power, warmongering, and murder, are a crime against humanity. The Khazars

cannot be considered a people or an ethnic group, but rather a criminal giant mafia that threatens the existence of nations. Although many ordinary Khazars are decent people, they are nevertheless the last link in the chain controlled and exploited by the Khazar leadership to achieve the Talmud's horrific goals.

I know that the above text may seem shocking to many. But this is how things are in the light of heaven: the light of heaven reveals the essence of the devil. Through the Khazars, a flow from the deepest hells has come to our planet ("You see us in slavery in a hot cave, now free in the power of the air". Goethe: Faust). The Khazars have been the dominant population on our planet in recent decades, although few people know this. The entire 20th century could be described in history as "the era of the Khazars." The Khazars are responsible for almost all of the major problems of our time.

The fight against the Khazars is love for one's neighbour in its highest form, as its goal is to save all of humanity from the devil. **The Khazars and their military state of Israel pose a threat to the survival of humanity.** Israel must be abolished as a Jewish state, and the rights of the Palestinians must be restored. **Israel and the Khazar-controlled USA are the most serious threats to humanity.**

It should be noted that the Khazars are remarkably intelligent. They are perhaps the most intelligent people in the world, deriving their intelligence in worldly matters, especially financial matters, from the devil.

A good site about the Jews, or Khazars:

<https://islam-radio.net/>

CHAPTER 4: THE ALLIED VICTORY AND THE GENOCIDE OF THE GERMAN PEOPLE

The victory of the Allies (Britain, France, the US, and the Soviet Union) in World War II was in fact a victory for the Khazars, who had declared war on Germany as early as 1933. Khazars around the world began boycotting German goods. The Jews renewed their declaration of war in 1938. During World War II, the Jews served as advisors to **Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin** and, in reality, directed the war.

During World War II, Jewish newspapers demonized the Germans, portraying them as cruel monsters and inciting widespread hatred against them. This resulted in war crimes committed by the Allies against the Germans. The Allies committed numerous war crimes, but the modern media remains silent about this, as it is the history of the victors. The Khazar Jews were guilty of inciting hatred against an ethnic group, namely the Germans, through their press.

Unlike the Allies, the Germans were not guilty of genocide at any stage. The Holocaust was war propaganda, which the Khazars have continued to this day. The German army was disciplined and did not commit war crimes, but respected the Geneva Convention, which prohibits the murder of civilians in war.

The Allies murdered over a million German civilians, mainly women, children, and the elderly, in their bombing raids on German cities, as the men were at the front. Sixty-one German cities, most of which had no military targets, were bombed to smithereens by hundreds of bomber squadrons. The idea for the bombings came from Churchill's Jewish advisor, Professor **Frederick Lindemann**, whose idea was to kill as many German civilians as possible. The terror bombing of Dresden alone killed around 400,000 German civilians, which is more than the nuclear bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki combined, which were also war crimes.

At the end of the war, when the Soviets were able to attack German territory, they murdered tens of thousands of civilians and raped around 2 million German women. They had been urged to do so by Stalin's Jewish advisor, Commissar **Ilya Ehrenburg**, in leaflets distributed at the front. The Soviet Union had not signed the Geneva Convention, unlike Britain and the US.

The hatred of Germans during and after World War II was instilled by the Jewish media. After World War II, an estimated 9 million German civilians and prisoners of war died in population transfers, in war camps, in famine and epidemics, and approximately 3.5 million German prisoners of war died who were sent to Soviet Gulag camps. After the war, Germany was in ruins and there was a desperate shortage of medicine and food. In addition, the Allies stole almost all of Germany's industry and many scientists, leaving the Germans to starve and die, for example, from spotted fever, which had also raged in the concentration camps.

After the war, the Jews organized the so-called Nuremberg Tribunal, which had 3,000 officials, 2,400 of whom were Jewish. The Jews wanted to take revenge on the German military leadership, dozens of whom were tortured and executed on the basis of false evidence. All German military leaders were hanged, except for those who managed to commit suicide. Jewish interrogators tortured their victims, and the accused men, for example, regularly had their testicles crushed. The trials were a miserable farce in which the Jews took revenge on the Germans for non-existent injustices.

After the war, the Allies divided Germany into two parts, East Germany and West Germany. No peace treaty has been signed to this day. Germany remains an occupied country with approximately 100,000 foreign soldiers. The German constitution (Grundgesetz) after the war includes the criminalization of all forms of National Socialism, and Holocaust deniers are imprisoned. A secret treaty (Geheime Staatsvertrag) signed by the

Allies allows them to control the German media and education until 2099, thus preventing any expressions of nationalism and anything related to National Socialism.

The Khazars won World War II. Germany was unable to defeat its superior enemy, the three great powers. Germany's real enemy was the international Khazar Jews. The Jews not only won the war but also continued Germany's suffering after the war and have continued their false war propaganda to this day. In particular, the Holocaust lie has been brainwashed into the entire population of the planet. Even in Finland, you can soon be imprisoned for denying the Holocaust (the law will be debated in parliament in the fall of 2025). **The Jews are guilty of inciting hatred against an ethnic group, namely the Germans, with the Holocaust lie and other accusations.** The entire population of the planet has been brainwashed with anti-National Socialist ideas, so that National Socialism is portrayed as the worst possible ideology and Adolf Hitler himself as evil. The reality is different: Adolf Hitler and National Socialism were one of the most progressive ideologies and policies of all time, which was a threat to the criminal Jewish international power.

Adolf Hitler in 1945: "It is inevitable that I will die for my people, but my spirit will rise from the grave, and the world will know that I was right."

Good video about the German genocide:
<https://rumble.com/v55e9f8-hellstorm.html>

THE TRUTH ABOUT NATIONAL SOCIALISM AND HITLER

“Hitler will survive the hatred that now surrounds him as one of the most remarkable figures who ever lived. He had the stuff that legends are made of.” John F. Kennedy, 35th President of the United States.

The Jews' quest for world domination and the weakening of other nations is evident in **Dr. Max Mandelstam's** opening speech at the Zionist Conference in Basel on August 29, 1897 (Le Temps, September 3, 1897): **“The Jews must use all means and all their power to prevent the rise and success of all other nations, so that we may achieve our historic goal, namely world domination.”** This summed up the entire Jewish agenda in a nutshell. Germany was so successful between 1933 and 1941 that the Jews decided to destroy it. Germany's success did not fit in with the plans of the Khazar Jews. The Jews began their false propaganda against Germany even before World War II but continued it especially during the war and in the postwar world.

Adolf Hitler made Germany the richest and strongest country in Europe in five years. **Winston Churchill in November 1936: "Germany is too strong. We must destroy it."** The success of Hitler's Germany was the reason for World War II. The hatred of the Khazars towards the Germans was not satisfied by the world war, as the hatred continues to this day.

When Adolf Hitler came to power on January 30, 1933, he took control of a poor, sick, hopeless, and bankrupt country with 6 million unemployed and burdened with crushing war reparations. Hitler immediately restricted Jewish-owned radio and press, dismissed Jewish bankers, and shut down international Jewish banks. The penalty was imposed for charging interest to banks. Hitler created a new German mark, whose value was based on labour productivity. The German economy began to rise immediately. Germany began to flourish: no debt, no inflation, full employment in five years, crime virtually non-existent,

no homeless people or beggars, a world power in five years, banks no longer ruled Germany. None of this is mentioned in modern textbooks, because nothing positive about Hitler's Germany is allowed to be said.

In a short period of time, Germany had become the most advanced and prosperous country in the world. Nothing like this had ever happened before in the history of mankind. This happened when Germany abandoned its banking system based on interest rates and debt financing, while the rest of the world remained in a slump under the Rothschilds' usury.

As early as 1933, the Jews began a boycott of German goods, which Germany avoided by engaging in barter trade with other countries that did not require Jewish banks. The Jews also started a propaganda war against Germany, which continued during the war and has continued to this day. Germans were portrayed as cruel, savage beast.

David Brown 1934: "We Jews will organize a war against Germany." World War II was entirely organized by the Jews. **Hitler** did not want a world war and made more than 20 peace offers to Churchill, which Churchill rejected.

Adolf Hitler was extremely popular in Germany and Austria, which was then annexed to Germany. Hitler's achievements were enormous. In a short time, he turned Germany into an advanced, powerful state where science and art flourished. The people were very happy, and young people practically idolized Hitler. National Socialism also attracted interest in other countries, and volunteers from 30 countries enlisted in the SS forces of the German army.

But Jewish horror propaganda against Germany continued throughout the war and even after it ended. After the war, the Holocaust hoax in particular has been the main method of propaganda. The entire German people are accused of murdering six million Jews, even though the Red Cross estimated in 1956 that approximately 300,000 Jews died of illness and natural causes

during World War II. In Nazi Germany, the murder of a Jew was punishable by death, and no mass murder took place.

Today, if you ask anyone in the world about wartime Germany, the immediate response is "Hitler killed six million Jews." Propaganda against National Socialism and Hitler has continued for over 80 years and brainwashed the entire population of the planet. Presidents and royalty bow their heads at Auschwitz in memory of the "six million" victims on January 27, which is the official Holocaust Remembrance Day. In Finland, a law is coming into force that punishes Holocaust denial with up to a prison sentence, which is completely absurd.

Adolf Hitler deserves the title "Great Leader and Savior of Germany," and National Socialism deserves to be recognized as one of the finest social systems in world history. But as Goethe said: "Everything has changed, gone with a whirl, now the top is what was once the bottom. This is also based on the correct doctrine that the lowest becomes the highest." In other words, history has been turned upside down: good has been considered evil (National Socialism and Hitler) and evil has been considered good (the Khazars and the Allies). Hitler renounced usury and the Jewish banking system and would have been an example to other nations. That is why Germany was destroyed and why information about the reasons for Germany's success is still being suppressed: the rejection of the Jewish banking system.

The international power of the Jews is based on the banking system. Adolf Hitler was one of the most intelligent politicians of all time, who loved his people, the Germans. He was right about the Jewish question and prevented the Jews from destroying Germany, but the international Jews succeeded in destroying both him and Germany. The false propaganda about Hitler has continued for over 80 years. It is time to tell the truth.

A good video series about National Socialism:

https://archive.org/embed/europa-the-last-battle_20220927

CHAPTER 5: MORE ON THE HOLOCAUST

Professor Robert Faurisson writes about this as follows:

“I would like to see a study of those Germans who were executed by the Germans for killing Jews. Yes, in Marinka, Russia, the (German) mayor killed a Jewish woman. The German army took him to court martial, sentenced him to death, and executed him. I know of many such examples. Field Marshals List, von K uchler, von Manstein, General Otto D essloch, Field Marshal von Kleist, General Kittel: each of these men ordered the execution of a German soldier, officer, or civilian worker because he had killed one or more Jews. How was this possible if the intention was to physically destroy the Jews? In my opinion, the Jews should plant trees for von Manstein, List, von K uchler, von Kleist, and Kittel on the Boulevard of Righteous Gentiles in Jerusalem. And why not Adolf Hitler? Hitler ordered the execution of those who had killed Jews. Revisionists should investigate matters such as these.”

What is the significance of the number 6,000,000 and where does it come from?

This mysterious number has very interesting roots. Jews have steadfastly emphasized the number six million in their propaganda about atrocities from 1890 to 1945. World War II ended in 1945, and since then, the mystical number 6,000,000 has achieved the status of a sacred and inviolable fact. This was achieved through a repeated dirty and deceitful campaign of Holocaust fraud in the news, newspapers, and entertainment, primarily in Jewish Hollywood. As the Jewish communist mass murderer Vladimir Lenin said, **“A lie repeated often enough becomes the truth.”** This Jewish deception campaign has steadily intensified over the years. Whenever Jews sensed growing awareness of their fraud and crimes against humanity, they complained louder about their invented Holocaust in the media

network they control. That is why they constantly manipulate public opinion.

World leaders, presidents, prime ministers, kings, queens, popes, priests, and holy men kneel in humble reverence before the mythical "6,000,000 Jews" **who were not exterminated** in "Nazi gas chambers," **because there were no such chambers.** Historical research shows that the Jews' strange obsession with the number six million stems from an ancient religious prophecy in the Torah. According to some sources, the prophecy stated that the Jews could redeem and reclaim Palestine and establish the Jewish homeland of "Israel" only after 6,000,000 Jews died in a fiery sacrifice (i.e., the "Holocaust") to their bloodthirsty tribal god Yahweh. Jewish author **Benjamin Blench** confirmed this theory in his book "The Secrets of Hebrew Words":

“The Hebrew word TaShuVU, meaning 'you are returning', is spelled incorrectly. According to grammar rules, there should be another vav, forming TaShUVU. The letter vav also means the number six, so without it, the word would mean a prophecy of the return of the Jews to their homeland. According to numerology, the word can also be converted into the year 708, which happens to be the year 1948 in the Hebrew calendar 5708 (without the millennium, as is customary). The prophecy was thus fulfilled perfectly when we returned to holy Israel, with 6 (vav) missing, that is, the important six million of our people who were destroyed in the Holocaust.”

There are countless other similar comments explaining religious writings related to the number six, especially among Jews. According to one observation, the Torah prophecy required that six million Jews must "disappear" before the state of Israel could be established. Israeli historian **Tom Segev** describes the number six million as an attempt to turn the Holocaust narrative into a state religion. According to **Robert B. Goldmann**, there would

be no Jewish state without the Holocaust. This leads to a simple conclusion: in order for the prophecy to be fulfilled and for Israel to become an "official state," six million Jews must be burned in furnaces (the Greek word "holocaust" means burnt offering). Yahweh demands the purification of the Jewish people, which means that 6 million souls must be purified on the pyre.

Is it mere coincidence that the flimsy and nonsensical story of 6,000,000 Jews murdered in "gas chambers" and burned in "ovens" during World War II gave the Jews the impetus and justification they needed in the eyes of the world to "return victoriously" to the "promised land" in 1948 after the war ended? They conquered and ethnically cleansed most of Palestine by force of arms and terrorism and created a racist apartheid state called Israel. All this just happened to fit perfectly with the ancient prophecy of the Torah. Hardly! Today, the Holocaust narrative has become part of a cult-like religious dogma controlled and protected by the state, as it cannot be questioned, disputed, or criticized, in some European countries even under threat of imprisonment or heavy fines! It has become a Holocaust industry, in which the "suffering of the Jews" is grossly exploited for the benefit of the Jewish money machine. To top it all off, it has become a weapon for Jewish fanatics and idealists to silence any non-Jewish opposition, criticism, or judgment of the "chosen people" they have elevated themselves to be.

The common thread in the rumours was that the Germans were mass murdering Jews, but the methods of killing varied greatly: steam, gas, electricity, fire, acid, drowning, vacuum pumps, air injection into the bloodstream, and so on. It is still unknown why gas chambers ultimately won the horror propaganda war.

In September 1944, the Germans invited the Red Cross to the Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp because Allied propaganda claimed that the Germans were exterminating Jews in the camps with poison gas. The Red Cross delegation was

given complete freedom to talk to Jews and anyone else, including British prisoners of war housed in connection with the camp and civilian volunteers working in the camp, who were there in addition to the actual inhabitants and war criminals. These groups worked in contact with each other, so they knew about each other's affairs.

The delegates carefully examined the camp and did not find any gas chambers. They asked all groups, including civilian workers and Englishmen, if they knew anything about "modern showers" where internees would be gassed in groups, as propaganda claimed. No one, not a single Jew, not a single Englishman, not a single civilian worker, nor anyone else knew anything about such things. The delegates found no "gas chambers." In their report, they had to conclude that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz.

After the war, the Red Cross and the Vatican interviewed people who had been in the camps, and the inmates said nothing about gas chambers (Red Cross document no. 9925, June 1946). In its three-part report (Geneva, 1947), the Red Cross states that there is no evidence of genocide in the concentration camps. In addition, here are a few statistical facts. The authoritative statistical publication *World Almanac*, which has obtained its information from Jewish organizations around the world, reports the number of Jews in the world in 1940 (page 129) 15 390 359 and 15,713,638 in 1949 (page 289). During the decade of World War II, the number of Jews thus increased by more than 300,000. There were approximately 3.5 million Jews in German-controlled areas. Where did the "6 million" come from? Approximately 4 million Jews applied for Holocaust compensation in Germany after the war. Where did the "6 million" come from?

In 1988, American gas chamber expert **Fred Leuchter** examined the camps at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek and

concluded that the gas chamber theory is technically impossible and that there were never any gas chambers intended for killing people in these camps (['the Leuchter Report'](#); later refined and supplemented by ['the Leuchter Reports'](#), including three other Leuchter reports). If gassing had been attempted in the rooms claimed to be gas chambers (which turned out to be ordinary morgues), it would have been suicide, according to Leuchter: these morgues did not have the necessary seals, so the gas would have spread into the environment and killed those nearby, or else, spreading through the common sewer system, the gas would have endangered the entire camp.

Leuchter took samples from the walls of the alleged gas chambers, and the chemical analyses performed on them, which have been confirmed by Germar Rudolf's research (the Rudolf Report), prove beyond doubt that hydrogen cyanide (the active ingredient in Zyklon B) was not used in these "gas chambers" as has been claimed! If it had been used, hydrogen cyanide would have left permanent and visible coloured cyanide residues on the walls, as can be seen in the small "gas chambers" where clothes were cleaned of lice. Leuchter's report thus revealed that the gas chambers, and thus the entire Holocaust, are nothing more than a hoax used to incriminate the Germans so that the shocking and unprecedented atrocities and mass murders committed by the Allies and the Jews (more than 9 million Germans were killed after the war) would not become known and the Jews and Allies would not be held accountable.

The Holocaust is a historical hoax, and its perpetrators, the **Khazar Jews, are guilty of one of the greatest crimes in history, namely "incitement against a group of people," causing immeasurable suffering to the Germans.** However, the Germans have been thoroughly **brainwashed** by the Allies, as **exemplified** by European Commission President **Ursula von der Leyen**, who said during her visit to Israel:

"I am a German European woman. And less than 80 years ago, Germans murdered millions of Jews in the greatest crime in human history. We in Germany bear historical and permanent responsibility for this inhuman collapse of civilization. It is an indelible stain on the German conscience, which we must never forget and will never forget."

The Khazars laugh at the stupidity of Ursula. They control the international media and have been able to brainwash the entire population of the planet. They have founded the state of Israel on the Holocaust lie and forced Germany and the US to donate hundreds of billions of dollars. Through revolutions and wars, such as World War I and World War II and the communist revolutions in Russia and China, the Khazars have indirectly caused the deaths of over 200 million goyim (non-Jews).

A good address about the Holocaust:

https://islam-radio.net/islam/english/index_revision.htm

CHAPTER 6: THE GREAT ERRORS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES

In 1745, one of the most significant, if not the most significant, events in world history took place: God, the Creator of the universe, descended to Earth in human form and appeared to his servant, the Swedish scientist **Emanuel Swedenborg**. **Swedenborg** told Chamberlain **Carl Robsahm** about the event, and Robsahm made notes about it. **Swedenborg's** account was as follows:

"I was in London and had dinner quite late in the vaulted cellar of a restaurant where I used to eat, and I had my own room, where I was amused by a recent incident. I was hungry and ate with a good appetite. At the end of the meal, I noticed something dim in front of my eyes, then it went dark, and then I saw the most disgusting crawling creatures on the floor, such as snakes and frogs and the like. I was startled because I was fully conscious, and my perception was rational. Finally, darkness prevailed, but suddenly it dissipated, and I saw a man sitting in one corner of the room. Since I was completely alone at the time, I was quite surprised when he started talking and said to me, "Don't eat so much." Then my vision went dark, but soon cleared up quickly, and I found myself alone in the room.

Some kind of unexpected terror spurred me to hurry home. I didn't let my landlord notice anything, but I thought carefully about what had happened, and I couldn't consider it a random event or the result of a physical occurrence.

I went home, but at night the same man appeared to me, but I was no longer afraid. Then he said that he was the Lord God, the Creator and Savior of the world, and that he had chosen me to explain the spiritual content of the Word to mankind, and that he himself would explain to me that I should write about this subject. That same night, the spiritual world of hell and heaven opened up to me in a convincing way, where I recognized many

of my acquaintances in all kinds of states, and from that day on, I gave up all my scientific activities and worked on the spiritual matters that the Lord commanded me to write about. Every day, the Lord often opened my physical eyes so that in the middle of the day I could see into another life and converse with angels and spirits with joyful alertness.”

This is what happened, and Christian circles are not yet aware of this event. On this subject, Swedenborg himself writes the following in his book *Vera Christiana Religio* (True Christian Religion):

VIII. *Since the Lord cannot express Himself personally, as stated above, and since He has nevertheless prophesied that He will come and establish a New Church, which is the New Jerusalem, it follows that He will do so through a person who is not only capable of understanding the teachings of this New Church, but who can also publish them in printed form.*

779. *I testify in truth that the Lord Himself appeared to me, His servant, and sent me on this mission. He also opened my spiritual eyes and led me into the spiritual world, allowing me to see heaven and hell and also to converse with angels and spirits, and this has continued for many years. I also testify that from the first day of my calling, I have received nothing concerning the doctrine of this Church from any angel, but only from the Lord as I read the Word.*

Millions of Christians await the Second Coming of the Lord, unaware that it already took place in the 1700s. Swedenborg's theological works are **the Second Coming of the Lord** (Matt. 24:30) and the **"eternal gospel"** (Rev. 14:6). The Lord opened Swedenborg's spiritual understanding, and thus these works were born. It was only logical that the Lord came through a scientist whom He had trained since childhood, for ours is an age of science. Catholic and Protestant priests did not accept these theological books that Swedenborg sent them but rejected them.

This is the first great mistake of the Christian churches. The mistake is as great as the rejection of Jesus by the Jewish clergy. Swedenborg also sent his books to leading university scholars, but they too rejected them. Swedenborg's theological output is exceptionally extensive. In modern editions, it comprises about two meters of shelf space of text written in Latin. He wrote his theological works starting with *The Lord's Manifestation* and continuing until the end of his life. Swedenborg never achieved great popularity, but his works have reached only a small circle of truth seekers. He himself never founded any congregation around his works. He considered his task to be solely writing and publishing. In one of his works, however, he notes that a New Church will be founded elsewhere and that his works will be of use to it.

Small churches based on Swedenborg's theology have indeed been established, mainly in Britain, the USA, and Sweden, with a few elsewhere. I studied these churches in Britain, the USA, and Sweden and found that they are not yet the New Church that Swedenborg means by the New Church. These churches have done valuable work in translating Swedenborg's works into other languages, but they have not understood, for example, the influence of the devil on the modern world through the Khazars: "You see we were slaves in a hot cave, now free in the power of the air; the secret remains hidden in plain sight, only to be understood by the nations later. Eph. 6:12." (J. W. v. Goethe: *Faust*, Part 2, Act 4). This means that the devil has come to earth from hell with the help of the Khazar people. The Khazar Jews worship the devil because the devil, or the underworld, gives them power in the world, and that is why they worship him: "Again, the devil took him with him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendour and said to him, 'All this I will give you, if you fall down and worship me.'" (Matt. 4:8–9). These churches have also not done the basic tasks of the church: 1) **To expose and prevent the effects of hells on humanity** and 2) **To teach people to be reborn.**

Today, the Devil has gained such power on our planet that only the New Church, based on the works of Swedenborg, can suppress his power. **Modern Christians, who rejected the Second Coming of the Lord, are in league with the Devil and are guilty of the second great error of the Christian churches, namely, considering the Khazar Jews to be God's chosen people and Israel to be God's state.** The Khazars have concealed their Khazar background, and these deceived Christians have regarded them as descendants of the Jews of Palestine and as having a right to take possession of Palestine. This is therefore a case of the Khazar people deliberately deceiving Christians, for the Khazar people have nothing to do with Palestine. The Jewish book **Talmud**, Baba Kama 113b: "God's name is not defiled when Christians are lied to; Christians may be deceived."

The current state of Israel is certainly not a state of God, but in fact the headquarters of the Devil on our planet. The Jews once rejected Jesus and chose Devil. The conversion of the Khazars to the worship of the Jewish Devil was a huge increase in Devil's power on earth, and the Christians' belief in the Khazar Jews as "God's chosen people" was the final pillar of the Khazar Jews' power.

Only the New Church – New Jerusalem – based on the works of Swedenborg can prevent the Khazar Jews from gaining total power on Tellus and creating a kingdom of Devil over the whole world, led by the Khazar Jews.

Christian churches that no longer have a connection to God and heaven are responsible for the Khazars gaining power in the world.

The third great error of the Christian churches is the false doctrine of the Trinity, but more on this in The Divine Trinity, page 142.

CHAPTER 7: JEWISH FINANCIAL POWER AND ITS HISTORY

It is extremely important to understand international financial power and its history in order to understand world politics. I have borrowed the following text from Partisaani magazine. The article is long, but important. I have left out the pictures and edited the text slightly. Thank you, Partisaani magazine!

Partisaani is publishing a series of articles entitled “Why banks are hated” in its archive. Having explained in previous articles what financial capitalism is all about, it is now time to examine the roots of this parasitic economic system. What is the reason for the dominance of banking cartels in Western countries?

In his book *Die Juden und das Wirtschaftsleben* (The Jews and Economic Life), German economist and sociologist **Werner Sombart** writes that it was the Jews who developed modern financial capitalism with its complex debt and speculation instruments. Money lending was already a central theme in Jewish sacred literature.

The fifth book of Moses in the Torah instructs Jews: “You shall not charge interest to a fellow Israelite for money, food, or anything else that is generally lent for interest. You may charge interest to a foreigner, but not to your fellow countrymen. When you follow these rules, the Lord your God will bless you in all your undertakings in the land which you are now going to take possession of.”

The reference at the end of the quote to “the land which you are now going to take possession of” is interesting, to say the least, when viewed in the context of the present day, where the global financial sector has indeed taken control of entire countries. Professor of medieval Jewish history **Haim Hillel Ben-Sassoon** states in **Nachum Gross's** book *Economic History of the Jews* that “usury was the main source of income” for Jews

throughout Europe from the 12th to the 15th century. According to Ben-Sassoon, this is why “anti-Jewish persecution” took on “not only religious characteristics but also an economic dimension.” Jewish historian Robert Chazan, on the other hand, has described the prevailing views in medieval Europe as follows: "Jewish money lending was seen as a means by which Jews waged endless war against Christianity and the Christian community." *The Chosen Few: How Education Shaped Jewish History*, edited by **Maristella Botticini** and **Zvi Eckstein**, have sought to dispel the myth that Christians "forced" Jews into money lending (which many consider to be an argument in favour of Jewish bankers not being exploiters themselves, but rather "victims of Christians").

According to Botticini and Eckstein, Jews began lending money and charging interest centuries before the medieval arrangement in which European Christians outsourced banking to Jews.

Interest charging has been limited only by the prohibition in the Torah against exploiting other Jews. However, according to the Torah, non-Jews are fair game for bankers. The teachings of the Torah have also been diligently applied in practice.

Jews as the "glue of the global economy"

Jerry Z. Muller, author of the book *Capitalism and the Jews*, has studied how Jewish banking has changed over the centuries. Muller was interested, among other things, in the Jews who founded some of Europe's most influential financial institutions, Deutsche Bank and Dresdner Bank.

In his book, Muller also emphasizes that Jews were not "forced" into the usury business, but that it was "their own calling." According to Muller, Jews also considered usury to be an effective way to "benefit from the surrounding society, which was on average less educated than Jews."

Even more outspoken is *Plumes: Ostrich Feathers, Jews and a Lost World of Global Commerce*, written by **Sarah Abraveya Stein**, who argues that in the globalization process at the turn of the 20th century, Jews were “the glue that held the transnational market together.”

Stein’s statement could be supplemented by reminding readers of **David Ricardo**, a Jew who lived in England at the turn of the 19th century and is considered the father of international free trade. Ricardo worked as a lobbyist for the banking sector at a time when a significant portion of banks' income came from financing international trade and currency markets. Ricardo further developed the "theory of comparative advantage" taught in schools, according to which all countries should strive to move away from a self-sufficient production structure and specialize in the production of only a few commodities, with the rest being purchased from abroad. Ricardo's theory benefited his own financiers, whose profits grew in direct proportion to the volume of exports and imports. (In the 20th century, Jewish economist **Paul Samuelson** emerged as a free trade evangelist similar to Ricardo).

Jews and the birth of central banks

In his book, Sombart notes that Jews participated in the founding of the world's first central bank, the Bank of Amsterdam. Throughout European history, central banks have acted as advocates for the private banking sector and as the most important weapon of the financial economy against the real economy. The dominance of the financial economy begins when the central bank is separated from the Ministry of Finance, as joint political decision-making no longer applies to the world of finance. Power shifts from political decision-makers to bankers.

The Jewish Virtual Library acknowledges that Jews were also responsible for the establishment of the Bank of England in 1694. This was a turning point in the battle between the financial

economy and the real economy, as England had become the centre of the international monetary economy. Soon, the English state became a debtor of the central bank, which created an international precedent for a situation in which the financial sector is able to hold the entire society hostage through government debt.

In his book *Treasure Islands*, **Nicholas Shaxson**, a non-fiction writer who has researched global corruption, states that in the 20th century, the Bank of England played a key role in building an international money laundering and tax haven network. The Jewish-founded central bank openly defied the British Treasury by promoting projects that established tax havens around the world where criminals, terrorists, and financial elites could hide their ill-gotten gains. According to Shaxson, the central bank aggressively supported, for example, the American-based Jewish mafioso **Meyer Lansky**, who built a tax haven in the Bahamas while expanding his criminal empire. Today, Lansky is considered the father of organized crime's tax haven economy. (Lansky's 21st-century counterpart is Soviet-born Jewish mafia boss **Semyon Mogilevich**, who sells everything from nuclear weapons to prostitutes and is even able to manipulate the international price of oil through his financial networks.)

Financial power shifts from Europe to America

At the turn of the 20th century, the focus of global finance began to shift from Europe to the United States. The US Federal Reserve was not established until 1913, but its background was not dissimilar to that of its European counterparts. The Rothschild clan, which ruled Europe, was by no means the only Jewish banking family on the old continent. Alongside them, the Warburg family, among others, charged interest. **Paul Moritz Warburg**, a member of the family, moved from Germany to the United States in 1902 after marrying a Jewish woman born into the wealthy Loeb banking family living in America. Shortly after

moving to the United States, Warburg began lobbying heavily for the establishment of a central bank, and he got his way within a few years. In her book *All the Presidents' Bankers: The Hidden Alliances that Drive American Power*, non-fiction writer **Nomi Prins** states that Warburg acted as the Rothschilds' agent in establishing the Fed.

The Fed is owned by a group of private commercial banks, so the central bank does not even attempt to represent the interests of society as a whole. The Fed operates outside public oversight, as authorities are not allowed to audit the central bank. According to Prince, the goal of establishing the Fed was, from the outset, to finally make America the world's leading financial centre.

The Rothschilds retained much of their influence in America even after the rise of banks established in the 1900s and 2000s, but alongside the centuries-old Jewish dynasty, new titans emerged. The most powerful of the newcomers was **Goldman Sachs**, founded by New York Jews in 1869. According to the *Financial Times*, "for almost its entire 147-year history, Goldman has appointed only Jewish men to senior positions."

Goldman's political power took a giant leap forward during World War II, when the bank's Jewish director, **Sidney Weinberg**, orchestrated the harnessing of American industry as part of the war effort against **Hitler**. Weinberg had risen to his position by financing **Franklin D. Roosevelt's** victorious presidential campaign. Roosevelt and Weinberg's war machine received fire support from Britain, whose Prime Minister **Winston Churchill** financed his alcohol and gambling addictions with money lent by Jews **Ernest Cassel** and **Henry Strakosch**. Strakosch actively lobbied for war against Hitler's Germany, and Churchill, who nominally led the country as a debt slave, did as he was told.

After the end of World War II, two new types of global financial institutions were established alongside the central banks: the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Bank

(WB). The father of both banks was **Harry Dexter White**, a Jewish man who worked as a spy for the Soviet Union. The banks were established after World War II to ensure that Western countries would no longer build independent economic areas such as National Socialist Germany or Fascist Italy.

Although Jews make up only a few percent of the world's population, they have developed all the most important institutions of the international usury system.

Opponents of usury

"Jews are rich because they are honest and compassionate towards each other. However, they consider the rest of the world to be their despicable enemies."

– **Tacitus**

As this quote from Tacitus, the most important historian of the Roman Empire, shows, Jewish economic power has been considered a social sore point in Europe for at least two thousand years.

Although moneylenders have almost without exception had warm relations with corrupt rulers, there have always been fierce enemies of banking power in Europe. However, the nature of financial capitalism has changed many times since the days of ancient Rome. So, who can be considered the modern pioneer of the anti-banking struggle? The most important single anti-banking thinker is probably the inventor **Arthur Kitson**, born in England in 1859, who began his persistent campaign for monetary reform as early as the late 19th century. In the decades leading up to World War II, his writings inspired a diverse group of people around the world, from scientists and economic theorists to anti-Semitic political activists.

Although Kitson's name is not familiar today even to most nationalists and advocates of economic justice, his indirect influence on movements has been undeniable. **Thomas Edison**,

inventor of the light bulb and founder of General Electric, stated in 1922 that Kitson was the only person he had ever met who understood the true nature of money. Kitson and Edison both sought to transfer monetary power from private banks to society, as they knew that interest slavery corrupted politics and drained not only the state's coffers but also those of honest entrepreneurs. Along with Edison, Kitson was praised by **Irving Fisher**, one of the most respected economists of the 20th century. Kitson also inspired the poet **Ezra Pound**, who was the most famous anti-banking artist of the last century and a martyr for freedom of speech persecuted by the Jews.

Early 20th-century banking critics were particularly opposed to the gold standard. According to Kitson, the gold standard had led to international banks being able to manipulate the value of money through the precious metals trade: When bankers withdrew gold from the market and stored it in their vaults, the reduced supply drove up the price of gold and, consequently, the value of money. The increase in the purchasing power of money led to a collapse in real economy prices. Bankers took advantage of the opportunity to buy up real economy production for themselves at bargain prices. Next, the banks released their hoarded gold back onto the market, which led to a collapse in the value of money and a rise in prices. The bankers again took advantage of the opportunity by selling the real economy's production at high prices.

Kitson and his partners opposed the gold standard because by manipulating the gold market, bankers were able to suck the blood out of the real economy without creating any added value themselves. Instead of the gold standard, Kitson called for a nationalized monetary system in which the state would create enough new money to allow the economy to grow and employ citizens without overheating and creating bubbles.

Real wealth versus illusory wealth

Perhaps most significantly, Kitson influenced the current anti-banking movement through Nobel Prize winner **Frederick Soddy**. Soddy was an English radiochemist who wrote several books on the nature of money in the 1920s and 1940s. Inspired by Kitson, Soddy attacked the private banking system and distinguished between real wealth (generated by the real economy) and illusory wealth (money and debt). In his view, illusory wealth destroyed real wealth. Soddy thought it was crazy that the amount of money and debt could grow almost without limits, eventually becoming much bigger than the real economy and nature's capacity. Soddy said that the private money system had led to societies "drowning in debt." The growth of the debt pyramid, in turn, caused regular economic collapses, during which wealth was transferred from bankrupt companies in the real economy to bankers.

Through Soddy, Kitson's ideas on reforming the banking sector reached the United States, where they were taken seriously after the stock market crash of 1929. Inspired by Soddy, Chicago economists drafted a proposal in 1933 for banking reform that would have prohibited private commercial banks from creating new money out of thin air. The aim of the reform was to prevent future crashes, set limits on the growth of the financial economy, and stabilize the national economy. After the 2007–2008 financial crisis, even the IMF acknowledged the advantages of the monetary system presented in the Chicago Plan in its study "The Chicago Plan Revisited." (Since then, the Chicago Plan has inspired contemporary monetary activist movements, such as economic democrats and modern monetary theory [MMT]. These movements have directed their message mainly to the left in Western countries, so it is understandable that monetary activists have been reluctant to publicize the anti-Semitic background of their economic theory and, in particular, its vital connection to the nationalist Kitsons and Soddy.

Furthermore, the theory of internal instability in financial markets presented by Soddy in his book *Wealth, Virtual Wealth and Debt* was later appropriated and attributed to the Jewish economist Hyman Minsky.

Kitson and Soddy were not content merely to describe how the banking system worked. They also wanted to know who really benefited from the dominance of private money. According to them, the markets were by no means faceless. In November 1921, Soddy gave two lectures on the differences between the real economy and the financial economy to students at Birkbeck College and the London School of Economics. In the most radical part of the lecture, the Nobel laureate spoke his mind:

*“The capitalist – – wants to be seen as a benefactor, because he does not spend his money on drinking but on business activities that generate wealth [for society]. If he really did this, he could be called a benefactor. However, once the community has spent the money he has lent, he begins to demand repayment of the debt with interest. **Because of money lending, the whole of civilization has fallen helplessly into the hands of the Jews.** It would be much better if capitalists spent their money on entertainment [rather than lending it to the community].”*

Anti-banking and anti-Semitism

In 1939, Soddy published a pamphlet entitled *Abolish Private Money, or Drown in Debt*, together with English entrepreneur **Walter Crick**. The international Jewish community launched a boycott against Crick's company after he stated in the *Northampton Daily Echo* on March 19, 1925:

“Jews have the ability to destroy through the monetary system. Jews are international. In this country, it is not the English but the Jews who control the money. This is the greatest danger the British Empire has ever faced.”

Crick was a leading figure in the nationalist organization *The Britons*, to which Kitson also belonged. In his

autobiography, *Out of Step*, English National Socialist leader **Arnold Leese** recounts how Kitson saw politics and financial matters as inextricably intertwined:

"[Kitson] hated all politicians and parties because they had irrationally and secretly decided to submit to the gold standard. – Today, monetary reformers consider him a pioneer in the field. – Kitson taught me to understand what the Jewish joke was all about."

After internalizing the role of money power in world politics, Leese began to organize the National Socialist movement in Britain. He vehemently opposed war against Hitler's Germany. Leese also passed on Kitson's philosophy to his student **Colin Jordan**, who became one of the most important National Socialist activists in post-war Europe.

Another opponent of World War II was Harvard University professor **Joseph Schumpeter**, widely regarded as one of the most important modern economists and "the man who discovered capitalism." Before moving to the United States, Schumpeter served as Austria's finance minister, among other positions. With the latest financial crisis, Schumpeter's influence has grown even more, as he is considered the first researcher to discover that banks create new money out of thin air through accounting operations. Like other major monetary reformers, Schumpeter was extremely critical of Jews and called the outcome of World War II a "Jewish victory."

Industrial capital versus financial capital

It is easy to understand the sympathy that Schumpeter and other monetary reformers felt toward **Adolf Hitler**. National Socialist Germany put theory into practice, renounced unjust foreign debts, and built a self-sufficient economy with nationalized money. As early as 1920, Hitler used very familiar arguments in his speech "Why We Are Anti-Semites":

"It would be foolish to fight against working capital, i.e., industrial capital—I mean tools, workshops, machines, and factories. We can ensure that this class of capital is not exploited. However, this does not mean that industrial capital should be attacked. Our people have been tricked [into hating industrial capital] so that they do not notice the real enemy. The real enemy is loan and financial capital. That is what we must fight against. — Loan capital continues to grow regardless of what is happening in the surrounding society.

At the beginning of the 20th century, economic and racial issues were naturally linked in public debate, as criticism of Jews, for example, had not yet become completely taboo in our culture. Therefore, well-known businessmen, journalists, and philosophers sometimes took a stand on the role of Jews at the top of the banking hierarchy. In Finland, *Aamulehti* published on February 15, 1924, a review of **Henry Ford's** book *The International Jew*, commenting on the work as follows:

"International Jewry has no homeland; their homeland is the whole world, and their stepping stones are the non-Jewish peoples of the world. Thus, they reaped the greatest harvest of the terrible world war in glittering gold, ruthlessly exploiting both sides of the conflict to their advantage, even to the extent that members of the same Jewish banking families worked in close cooperation with each other on both sides."

In his book, Ford painted a picture of global political supremacy, which he claimed Jews had achieved through financial speculation, money lending, and political corruption. Ford also made a strict distinction between the real economy and the financial economy, writing, among other things:

"In the global financial chain, there is a Jewish capitalist, a Jewish moneyed family, or a Jewish-controlled banking group at every link. Many see this as a systematic plan by Jews to control non-Jews; others see it as a result of the Jewish sense of community and the tradition that descendants continue the work of their parents, which thus spreads more widely.

According to the description in the Old Testament, Israel grows like a vine that sprouts new branches and pushes its old roots deeper, but it is all part of the same growth.

“In America, the term ‘capital’ is usually used to refer to money used for production purposes, and the manufacturer, foreman, purchaser of tools and labour are mistakenly called ‘capitalists. No, he is not a capitalist in the true sense of the word. He too must go to the capitalist to carry out his plans with the latter's money. Above him is a power that treats him more harshly and ruthlessly than he would ever dare to treat his workers.

That is one aspect of the tragedy of these times, that 'labour' and 'capital' are tearing each other apart, even though neither has the power to decide on the conditions that both oppose and under which both suffer – unless they can find a way to wrest power from the group of international financiers who create and exploit these conditions.

The role of the Jews becomes taboo

In the first half of the 20th century, several respected artists and thinkers analyzed world politics in terms reminiscent of Hitler and Ford's arguments. **Martin Heidegger**, considered the most important philosopher of the last century, wrote in 1931 that it was extremely difficult to fight against Jewish influence politically, as they had big capital (Großkapital) on their side.

The poet **Ezra Pound**, in turn, spoke in his wartime radio broadcast on March 15, 1942, about the interest-bearing loans granted by Jewish bankers in London, which had destroyed and "rotten" the industrial self-sufficiency of independent states around the world.

With the Second World War, nationalism, National Socialism, and fascism were marginalized in Western countries for decades. As a result, we no longer have widely respected

scientists and artists such as Soddy, Schumpeter, Heidegger, or Pound to lead the rebellion against interest slavery.

In exceptional moments, however, members of the elite may make surprising statements. Former Minister of Foreign Trade **Pertti Salolainen** was publicly crucified in 2012 when he stated on live television that America promotes Israel's interests in foreign policy because the Jewish population in the United States has "quite a lot" of money and media power at its disposal.

For some reason, there was no similar uproar when President **Martti Ahtisaari** recounted in his autobiography *Matkalla* (On the Road) how the "Jewish lobby" uses money to pressure the US president to pursue a Zionist policy in the Middle East.

The global Jewish community immediately began demanding Salolainen's dismissal from his position as a member of parliament after he spoke too bluntly about Jewish economic power.

A new era of financial capitalism

While the elite silenced discussions about race and Judaism by invoking "political correctness," the tone of discussions about economics and capitalism also changed. In the 1980s, a mentality began to spread in Western countries that all ways of getting rich were "equally good." A decade of casino capitalism and accelerating monopolism began. Stock market speculators who exploited society began to be regarded as productive "entrepreneurs" on a par with factory builders. In the film *Wall Street*, the character Gordon Gekko, based on the real Jewish financial terrorist **Asher Edelman**, summed up the spirit of the times with the words "*Greed is good.*"

As culture changed, the term "usury" began to sound outdated. The term soon disappeared from the vocabulary of citizens, journalists, and researchers. At the same time, Britain and the United States began dismantling banking sector legislation, and the rest of the West followed suit. In Britain, Prime Minister **Margaret Thatcher** fought for the supremacy of the financial

sector, whose most important economic advisors were the Jews **Keith Joseph** and **Alfred Sherman**. American bankers, on the other hand, were served by President **Ronald Reagan**, whose leading economic advisor was the Jew **Milton Friedman**. Joseph, Sherman, and Friedman were so-called neoliberals.

Their ultimate mentor was **Ludwig von Mises**, a Jewish man born in Austria who fled from the National Socialists to America in 1940. (Von Mises's wife Margit recounts in her memoirs that the couple were close friends with **Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi**, known for his plan for European population exchange.)

Speculation takes over

"The United States rules the world, but who rules the United States?" is a well-known rhetorical question. Reagan conscientiously implemented Friedman's political program, as a result of which bankers were able to exploit real economy companies, taxpayers, cities, savers, and other economic actors in increasingly imaginative ways. This led to a widening wealth gap, and we are still suffering from the mass unemployment and sharp decline in birth rates that it caused. In the 1980s, the world unfortunately learned a litany of new monetary terms, such as "junk bonds," "swaps," and "hostile takeovers."

Among them were well-known Jewish banks and financial criminals such as **Michael Milken**, **Ivan Boesky**, **Ronald Perelman**, **Carl Icahn**, **Salomon Brothers**, and **Drexel Burnham Lambert**.

Corporate takeovers financed with borrowed money became common in the 1980s. Today, they are an integral part of Western capitalism. The basic formula for takeovers was developed by the Jewish **Henry Kravis**: the acquirer buys the company of his choice with borrowed money (which at that time often came from, for example, the Jewish Drexel Bank) and then bleeds the company dry, for example by closing factories and laying off

staff. The raider then pockets the "savings" generated by the destruction of the company and leaves the bankrupt company to pay off the debt that the raider originally took on to finance the takeover.

Perhaps the best-known non-fiction book on corporate raiding is **James B. Stewart's** *Den of Thieves*. In his book, Stewart admits that it was the Jews of Wall Street who developed hostile corporate takeovers, because white people working in the banking industry simply considered the tactic too "dirty" and dishonourable. According to Stewart, the Jews of New York had no such moral inhibitions.

By taking over competing companies with borrowed money, insiders also began to build massive private monopolies that drove small, honest companies out of the market. In this way, economic power became concentrated in fewer and fewer hands. Economic power was inextricably linked to political power, which the financial elite love even more than dollars, euros, pounds, and yen.

Financial terrorism against the economy and states

Jewish **Paul Singer**, dubbed a "vulture capitalist" and "financial terrorist," later refined Kravis's mainstream takeover technique to perfection and shifted his focus from companies to entire states. According to former UN Deputy Secretary-General **Winston Tubman**, Singer's job is to "kill babies." The financial publication *Bloomberg* calls Singer "the world's most feared investor" and "the doomsday investor."

Financial terrorist Singer has become rich by acquiring bonds from countries known to be insolvent on the secondary market for next to nothing. The Jewish businessman then sued the insolvent countries and demanded that they pay their debts with interest down to the last cent, even if it meant financing the interest payments by closing children's hospitals or cutting defence spending. The chairman of Thyssenkrupp, who fell victim

to Singer, coldly called the Jewish investor's modus operandi "psychological terror."

Singer has even demanded that indebted countries hand over their central bank reserves and pension funds to him. In 2012, Singer attempted to seize an Argentine navy warship in Ghana in connection with an interest dispute. By humiliating "independent" states, the Jewish Singer has concretely demonstrated that international monetary law is above all other laws. For this reason, Singer has often been compared to Jewish mega-investor **George Soros**, who has also brought countries to their knees by destroying the value of their currencies with speculative attacks. According to Bloomberg, Singer has invested the money he has plundered in three political projects in particular: the dismantling of laws restricting financial activity, gay lobbying, and bolstering Israel's supremacy. Typical?

When the national economy became a pyramid scheme

The layman's head can easily spin when he reads for the first time about the financial schemes of Singer, Soros, and their accomplices. However, these seemingly complex schemes of exploitation are always based on the same framework: banks create new money out of thin air to finance corporate takeovers, bind genuine companies into debt slavery, and artificially inflate the prices of securities. When the debt bubbles burst, the collateral was transferred through bankruptcy proceedings from genuine entrepreneurs to bankers and large investors allied with the bankers.

As laws protecting consumers, honest entrepreneurs, and society were dismantled in the 1980s in accordance with the teachings of Friedman and von Mises, Western monetary policy became a pyramid scheme maintained by a banking cartel. The success of Wall Street and the mega-banks in London also forced smaller European banks to exploit the markets, as honest

operators quickly died out in a bloody competitive environment. Crime pays better than honesty.

The situation was only exacerbated by the fact that in 1985, Jewish professor **Kenneth Rogoff** developed a theory that central banks should be "independent" of political control. Since the role of central banks is to supervise private banks, Rogoff's demand meant that the state should not keep an eye on commercial banks. Politicians quickly adopted Rogoff's view, and today banks are practically not accountable to society for their actions. Central banks do not maintain law and order in the banking world; rather, they are lobby groups for the financial elite. For example, the former head of the European Central Bank, **Mario Draghi**, was a protégé of the Jewish Goldman Sachs bank. It is no wonder that his policies benefited the financial elite and made life miserable for ordinary Europeans.

"Too Big to Fail" – another Jewish invention

Criminal bankers are now less likely to end up in prison. For example, none of the main culprits of the 2007–2008 financial crisis have yet been held accountable for their crimes. The roots of the "Too Big to Jail" phenomenon in the banking world date back to 1992, when the US Department of Justice decided not to bring charges against the Jewish Salomon Brothers criminal bank (a procedure known as a *Deferred Prosecution Agreement*, DPA). In practice, elite banks were given free rein to commit crimes, as even the harshest sanctions, i.e., fines, were imposed on shareholders rather than bank executives. The fate of shareholders (many of whom are ordinary people's pension funds, for example) is of little interest to management, as it is often profitable for them to rob the owners.

The counterpart to "Too Big to Jail" is "Too Big to Fail," i.e., private elite banks that are artificially kept alive with taxpayers' money. This phenomenon came to the fore during the financial crisis, when politicians pumped hundreds of billions of dollars

and euros of taxpayer money into criminal banks that were ripe for bankruptcy, while the citizens who had been robbed by the banks were driven into a vortex of suicide, poverty, and unemployment. According to politicians, the banks deserved taxpayers' money because they were "too important to fail."

The Israeli newspaper *Haaretz* wrote in 2015 that the father of the "Too Big to Fail" model was Jewish banker **Sanford Weill**, who "single-handedly changed the nature of international banking." Weill created the first "Too Big to Fail" bank by merging Travelers Group and Citicorp into a single "financial super-market" called Citigroup in 1998. Other banks quickly followed suit.

The merger enabled megabanks to finance their gambling with the money of ordinary savers. In this way, speculators tightened their stranglehold on the real economy. (The Citigroup merger led by Weill was against US law at the time, but the Jewish head of the US Federal Reserve, **Alan Greenspan**, gave his fellow Jew the green light. Weill and Greenspan were never held accountable for the crime.)

Lobbying and political corruption

The "Too Big to Fail" model gave Citigroup considerable political clout. In the fall of 2016, *The New Republic* reported on leaked emails from the US Democratic Party's election campaign team, which revealed the seriousness of corruption in the American political system.

The messages revealed that, in his bid for a first term as president, **Barack Obama** had effectively promised his campaign donors that they would be able to appoint members of his administration. Citigroup's Jewish CEO, **Michael Froman**, sent Obama's campaign manager an email with the subject line "List." The people listed by the Jewish banker became the next leaders of America.

When the financial crisis began, Obama thanked his Citigroup campaign donors with a hefty taxpayer-funded bailout package after the bank nearly went bankrupt. In his book *Confidence Men*, nonfiction writer **Ron Suskind** describes how **Robert Wolf**, the Jewish head of the giant bank UBS Americas, informed Obama in advance of the coming financial crisis so that the president could carefully prepare the bank bailout.

Obama first met Wolf in 2006 at a party thrown by Jewish financial elite George Soros. (The main culprits of the financial crisis are generally considered to be Jewish central banker Alan Greenspan, who turned a blind eye to banking crimes, the Jewish duo of **Larry Summers** and **Robert Rubin**, who lobbied on behalf of the banks at the Treasury Department, and **Roland Arnall**, a Jew who developed the fraudulent mortgages that caused the crisis.)

However, even Citigroup and UBS pale in comparison to Goldman Sachs when it comes to political influence. Both European Central Bank President **Draghi** and US Treasury Secretary **Steven Mnuchin** earned their spurs at Goldman. In 2017, Investopedia published a list of "26 Goldman Sachs alumni who rule the world."

Goldman's influence is not based solely on wealth, as in terms of assets it does not rank among the largest global banks. The secret of Goldman's success is that it has outsourced all traditional and "common" banking activities to its competitors, focusing instead on high-stakes betting and exploiting governments and multinational elite companies. Goldman does not need to own all the world's wealth – it is enough that the leaders of international politics and business obey it. Goldman skims the cream.

Non-fiction writer **Jaana Kivi**, known for her book *Brussels Sold Out*, has stated that Citigroup and Goldman Sachs also wield considerable influence in Europe. American-based banks manipulate EU legislation by lobbying the European

Commission through the European Services Forum (ESF) and the European Round Table of Industrialists (ERT). In her book, Kivi describes how economic policymaking has been transferred from voters to the ESF and ERT, contrary to all principles of democracy.

The ESF was founded by Jewish pedophile **Leon Brittan**, and the ERT was founded by Jewish Rothschild Europe company Jewish director **Pehr Gyllenhammar**. Brittan's creations also include the MAI banking supremacy agreement, which was the precursor to TTIP.

In 2018, it became clear that, on the initiative of EU leaders, a mega-bank seeking continental supremacy was being built in Europe. With huge cash flows, the big bank would concentrate political power in the hands of an increasingly small number of oligarchs. The project was led by American-based financial elitist **Stephen Feinberg**, who was tasked with merging Germany's Commerzbank and Deutsche Bank into a single interest rate colossus. As it happens, Feinberg is also Jewish. Deutsche and Commerzbank have traditionally not been content with just making money but have actively manipulated international politics. Deutsche, in particular, has distinguished itself in bribing and pressuring European Union officials and politicians.

Corruption in the West has reached such grotesque levels that the elite no longer even bother to conceal it. *The Jerusalem Post* admitted in 2016 that at least half of the entire US Democratic Party's presidential election budget comes from Jewish billionaires, even though Jews make up only about two percent of the country's population.

In 2018, *Bloomberg* reported how Jewish stock market veteran **James Glassman** had created an even more dangerous lobbying culture in the United States, where the financial elite could lobby for completely opposite laws on different days to maximize their stock market profits. In the same year, the Financial Times listed the most important speculator billionaires lobbying

in politics, all of whom happened to be Jewish: Donald Sussman, George Soros, Jim Simons, Steven Cohen, and Paul Singer. According to the Financial Times, Jewish lobbyists are particularly concerned about non-white immigration to Western countries and "gay rights." In Finland, Helsingin Sanomat has reported on how Soros is investing money in the European refugee crisis. **Laurence Fink**, a Jewish man who heads **BlackRock**, a financial company the size of Germany's economy, is calling on business leaders in the media to openly fight against nationalism. Goldman Sachs, a Jewish company that lobbies for free immigration, is also involved in the same cause.

Is Gaza's path our path too?

Liberals often claim that talk of Jewish political and economic power is "conspiracy theorizing." However, there is nothing secret about this phenomenon—all the information is available from public sources, including liberal newspapers and press releases from Jewish-owned banks.

For example, no one can dispute that the Jewish-owned **BlackRock** is the world's largest asset management company, that the Jewish-owned **Blackstone** is the world's largest landlord, or that the Jewish-owned **Joseph Safra** is the world's richest banker. No one can dispute Goldman Sachs' representation in leading political positions and positions of trust in the US and the EU. Even now, the Jewish elite is suspected of embezzling funds from the largest banks in their countries of residence, both in Russia and Ukraine. In Russia, the key figure in the embezzlement is Jewish World Congress leader **Boris Mints**, and in Ukraine, it is the financier of the new president, **Ihor Kolomoisky**.

What kind of practical results does the Zionist economic system produce? Palestine is a very important political laboratory in terms of prediction. When the Jews violently occupied Palestine in 1948, the country's indigenous population was

subjugated to serve the Zionist elite. Among other things, Israel has plundered Palestinian water resources, creating artificial scarcity and drought, which the Zionist government uses as tools of political subjugation.

In 2012, it became clear that Israel controls food imports to Gaza in order to keep the Palestinian population's calorie intake artificially low so that they cannot fight, but high enough so that they do not die. According to Israeli diplomats, the Jewish state's goal was to "keep the Gaza economy on the brink of collapse." Israel's national economy is based on the physical labour of starving Palestinians. There is something very familiar about this situation from the perspective of the West, which suffers from chronic economic crises, unemployment, and a scarcity of money.

Is Gaza's path also our path? With the Zionist coup, Palestine was divided into oligarchs and slaves according to racial lines. If the financial elite continues to exploit the real economy of Western countries, Europe may become the Gaza of the future, where the people are kept in check by artificial hunger and artificial economic collapses. History shows that the only solution in such a case is revolution, as the oppressor will not voluntarily give up their money and power.

FINAL CANNON (September 15, 2025)

Israel is currently committing genocide in Gaza: over 60,000 Palestinians have been murdered. At least 20,000 of them are children. And the genocide continues. The US remains silent, but there is mild opposition to Israel in European countries. In Finland, Christian Democrats defend Israel and blame Hamas; this shows that they consider the Khazars to be "God's chosen people" and will not tolerate any criticism of the Jews. The Lord's New Church will put an end to this madness.

The world power of the Jews, or Khazars, is partly based on their financial power. Now is the time for Finland to switch from

the euro to its own currency and start reforming its monetary policy so that we do not end up with a "Gaza model." Finland is currently in a deep economic and political crisis. **The Wise Men of Zion** are trying to start a war between Europe and Russia on the heels of the war in Ukraine. Stupid Finnish politicians are among the most vocal in their hatred of Russia, and completely without reason. A skillful Jewish information war is underway. This is being carried out by the mainstream media, which is led by the Khazars. We are living in dangerous times. It must be remembered that Ukrainian President **Zelensky** and half of his government are Jews, or Khazars.

The New Church led by the Lord is the salvation of humanity from the power of hell, that is, from the power of the Khazars.

CHAPTER 8: THE DOCTRINES OF THE NEW CHURCH

PHILOSOPHICAL METHODS AND BASIC CONCEPTS

“Without extreme devotion to the Supreme Being, no one can be a perfect and truly learned philosopher. True philosophy and contempt for the Divine is opposites. Respect for the Infinite Being can never be separated from philosophy. Anyone who imagines himself to be wise, even though his wisdom does not teach him to recognize the Divine and Infinite Being, that is, anyone who thinks he possesses wisdom without knowledge of Divinity, does not possess wisdom at all.” (Swedenborg: Principia).

"The New Church is to be the crown of all churches. It differs from previous churches in that its doctrine enlightens not only the spiritual mind but also the natural mind. It gives the world not only a new theology but also a new philosophy and a new science. This is because the Lord can be revealed not only as the God of heaven, but also as the God of earth; not only as the God of theologians, but also as the God of philosophers and scientists." (Alfred Acton: An Introduction to the Word Explained).

Emanuel Swedenborg's works cannot be understood without knowing the precise content of his methods and concepts. Many of **Swedenborg's** terms differ from the concepts of modern languages. In this chapter, I will briefly explain **Swedenborg's** most important philosophical concepts and methods. Reading this chapter will help you understand Swedenborg's works. Those who have studied Swedenborg's terminology will later be able to enjoy the clear logic of his works.

The philosophy taught in modern universities is based on human intelligence, which is contaminated by inherited evil and therefore does not lead to an understanding of truth. **Swedenborg's** philosophy is based on God-illuminated intelligence and helps us to understand theological truths. The motivation of modern philosophers is their own intellectual glory; **Swedenborg's** motivation was love of truth for truth's sake. Modern philosophy is not only useless, but also harmful, because it leads people away from God. Genuine philosophy always leads to the knowledge of God.

PURPOSE, CAUSE, AND EFFECT. CONTINUOUS AND DISCONTINUOUS DEGREES.

Without understanding the mechanism of discontinuous degrees, one can never comprehend the existence of the soul and the spiritual world. Modern man understands well the mechanism of continuous degrees, but only a few are familiar with discontinuous degrees. For this reason, few understand the causes of phenomena that are discontinuous in terms of their effects. Most conclude that the causes of effects are previous effects, thus ending up in an endless chain of false conclusions. The sciences of our time have gathered a huge amount of information about effects, but this store of knowledge cannot be processed using the cause-and-effect relationship because discontinuous degrees are not known. Examples must be used to clarify these matters.

All phenomena have a **purpose** (Latin: finis), a **cause** (causa), and an **effect** (effectus). This tripartite division can also be described as follows: the ultimate or innermost cause, the indirect cause or means, and the phenomenon brought about by the causes, i.e., the effect. Example: Eating a sheep. The wolf's desire to eat the sheep it sees (purpose). The wolf's inherited and acquired hunting mechanisms (indirect cause, i.e., means). Eating the sheep (realized purpose, i.e., effect). In humans, this tripartite division always follows the pattern of **will** (purpose), **understanding** (cause), and **action** (effect). **Swedenborg's** concept of love is synonymous with will, because what a person loves, he also wills. Love in this sense roughly corresponds to the concept of motivation in modern psychology. Swedenborg uses the word intelligence as a synonym for understanding and the word benefit as a synonym for action. The tripartite division is thus as follows: love (purpose), intelligence (cause), and benefit (effect). Example: Pekka wants to build a sandcastle (will = love = purpose). Pekka knows how and where to build a sandcastle (understanding = intelligence = reason). Pekka builds a sandcastle (action = benefit = effect).

The reasons for the sandcastle mentioned in the example are therefore Pekka's will and understanding: the innermost reason is Pekka's will, i.e. love, and the indirect or instrumental reason is Pekka's understanding, i.e. intelligence, i.e. his knowledge and skill in building sandcastles. When an outside observer sees the sandcastle, they cannot, of course, perceive the reasons for its creation, but these are obviously the reasons mentioned above. Similarly, the reasons for most natural phenomena cannot be directly observed from these phenomena. In such cases, a sensory person mistakenly concludes that the causes are the natural phenomena that preceded these phenomena.

The above formula can be applied to all human actions and creations. Cases can, of course, be very complex, but they can always be understood as cause-and-effect relationships. The most important thing to note is that the cause of the sand pile is

not material but spiritual. More precisely, the indirect cause is intellectually spiritual, i.e., **spiritual**, and the purpose, i.e., the inner cause, is spiritually motivational, i.e., **celestial**. I use new terms derived from Latin to clarify their meaning in **Swedenborg's** philosophy.

A good example of this threefold division is human speech and writing. In this case, each word has, in addition to its external spoken or written (effect) form, two inner causes, spiritual and celestial. The spiritual cause is formed by the information about each word in a person's understanding, which of course varies from person to person. The celestial cause, on the other hand, is formed by the preferences and feelings aroused by the word, i.e., reactions at the level of motivation. The celestial reason also varies from person to person. By understanding that words have both a spiritual and a celestial meaning, and that these meanings can be different for different people with regard to the same word, anyone can understand the unique nature of God's Word compared to other writings. Although the Word of God—that is, certain writings that God has dictated through human beings—is composed of ordinary words that people use in their everyday lives, their spiritual and celestial meanings are completely different.

Since God is Infinite Truth and Infinite Goodness, every word—and even every letter and comma—of God's Word contains an infinite amount of truth and goodness, for the inner cause of the Word is Divine Infinite Love itself, and the instrumental cause is Divine Infinite Wisdom. I will return to the tripartite division of God's Word later in this chapter.

The tripartite cause-effect-purpose is not limited to the actions of humans or animals but is a universal mechanism of manifestation for every existing thing or object. The plant kingdom, all forms of matter, planets, solar systems, etc., also follow this division. Even then, the instrumental cause is spiritual, and the innermost cause is celestial. However, these causes cannot be perceived by the senses, for they occur in the spiritual world,

which is, as it were, within all material phenomena. The spiritual world consists of spiritual substance, which differs from matter in that it has no dimension of time or space. The spiritual world is connected to the material world through **correspondences**. But more on this later.

The innermost reason for the tripartite division is the Divine Trinity: Divine Love, or Goodness (purpose), Divine Wisdom, or Truth (instrumental cause), and Divine Action, or Utility (effect). This gives rise to the tripartite division of man—the image of God: will, or love; understanding, or intelligence; and action, or benefit. However, will, understanding, and action are not in a continuous relationship with each other, like, for example, meters that measure varying magnitudes of the same thing. Although they are related to each other in a cause-and-effect chain, they are nevertheless different in nature. Things that increase or decrease in the same way form a **continuous degree**. Thus, love itself can vary quantitatively. The same applies to intelligence and utility. One can love something a little or a lot. There are also different degrees of understanding and utility. Love, understanding, and utility each form their own continuous scale, on which their quantity can vary. But as we progress from love through understanding to action, we move in steps: love, understanding, and action are **discrete degrees** in relation to each other.

Continuous degrees are self-evident to modern humans, as they are part of everyday life. Examples include differences in temperature, length, weight, and brightness. Information about continuous degrees can be easily obtained through sensory perception and various measuring instruments. In contrast, progress in discontinuous degrees cannot be obtained through the senses; understanding this progress requires **intuitive intelligence**. Discontinuous degrees relate to each other like thought to speech or preference to expression. Thought and preference are the causes of speech and expression. These causes are spiritual. A staunch materialist may consider thought and preference to be merely the

functioning of brain cells, but how does he explain the fact that humans perceive, and experience thought and preference? This experience requires an organ or mechanism separate from the objects of experience. This organ is precisely the human mind, which is spiritual and in a discontinuous relationship with the brain.

In general, the spiritual world and the material world are in a discontinuous, or **discrete**, relationship with each other. A person living in the material world cannot obtain information about the spiritual world through their senses, but they can understand the existence of the spiritual world by studying its discrete degrees. The science that studies the laws between the discrete degrees is called the **doctrine of representations and correspondences**. This doctrine, also known as the **science of correspondences**, was the source of wisdom for the sages of ancient times, who called it the science of sciences. However, this science gradually degenerated into magic, which is the misuse of correspondences for selfish purposes. Today, the science of correspondences is unknown.

The scholars of old studied only the internal degrees—the purpose and the cause. The scholars of our time study only the effects, that is, the material world. The great scientific and philosophical significance of Swedenborg's methods lies in the fact that he provides a guideline for combining these two methods of research.

The sciences of our time cannot develop without knowledge of internal degrees: large amounts of data cannot be analysed discretely. The wisdom of olden times was burdened by a lack of empirical knowledge. The perspective of the science of correspondences opens up new and unprecedented possibilities for the philosophy of science. Those who understand correspondences can see God and the spiritual world from the natural world, as if from a mirror.

Ignorance of discrete degrees prevents many modern sciences from developing. For example, modern physics has not

been able to explain the basic questions of gravity and electromagnetic wave motion because it does not understand the mechanism of ether. This mechanism is explained in Swedenborg's work Principia. A creation of modern physics such as **A. Einstein's** "special theory of relativity" demonstrates the ability of self-centred intelligence to hold any lie as truth.

THE SCIENCE OF CORRESPONDENCES

Nowadays, only a few people understand that everything we perceive with our senses has a spiritual cause. Most people deduce cause and effect solely from their impressions. It is thought that the observed event A causes the observed event B. However, the existence of the causal relationship itself is not understood, because the causes that caused A may also cause B, or A and B may have completely different causes. The temporal and spatial connection between A and B does not allow us to conclude that A caused B. Because the mechanism of discrete degrees is unknown, it is generally believed that an effect causes an effect. In fact, all modern scientific thinking is based on this erroneous assumption. However, we can free ourselves from this error with the help of the science of correspondences.

Representations and correspondences can be easily understood by examining the human mind. A person's mental, or internal, characteristics and states are reflected in their expressions and gestures. Who would not recognize a happy or sad person from their expressions and gestures? It can be said that a person's expressions and gestures **represent** their inner feelings – their thoughts and will. Expressions and gestures are the physical image of mental phenomena (thoughts and will). If this physical image truthfully reflects mental phenomena, i.e., if a person who appears happy is indeed happy in their thoughts and will, we say that their expressions and gestures **correspond to** their inner feelings. If, on the other hand, a person who is sad inside pretends to be happy, their expressions do **represent** their inner

feelings, but they do not correspond to them, because their presence gives meaning to their external expressions that would truthfully correspond to a different inner state. Correspondence is therefore achieved when the internal and external represent the same phenomenon. Representation can also be achieved when the external represents a different phenomenon than the internal.

Similarities exist not only between the external and internal aspects of human beings, but also between all phenomena in the natural world and corresponding phenomena in the spiritual world. However, these correspondences cannot be discovered through reasoning based on sensory observations; instead, they require a science of correspondences based on **intuitive intelligence**. Nowadays, few people possess intuitive intelligence.

There is God, the spiritual world, and the natural world. The natural world is an image of the spiritual world, meaning that it corresponds to the spiritual world in every detail. The spiritual world, in turn, is an image of God, meaning that all phenomena in the spiritual world have their divine counterparts. Human beings, who are the image of God, are a miniature version of the natural world, so there is a correspondence between human beings, the natural world, and the spiritual world. The sages of old were right in considering human beings to be a microcosm and a miniature heaven.

There is an **influx** from God into the spiritual world and from the spiritual world into the natural world. This flow proceeds discretely through spiritual **atmospheres** from God (the primary cause) to the spiritual world and from the spiritual world through natural atmospheres to the natural world. The opposite flow is not possible, just as, for example, there is no flow of light and heat from the Earth to the Sun. There are three spiritual atmospheres and three natural atmospheres. The spiritual world and the natural world are receivers of the **divine flow, or life**, and there is no life in them, even though it may appear so to the senses.

Divinity is visible in the spiritual world as the sun, which corresponds to the suns of the natural world. The sun is thus a counterpart to God. However, the sun of the spiritual world is not God Himself, but rather the light and heat emanating from Him, which are only visible in the form of the sun. God Himself is the **Divine Man**, that is, **the Lord Jesus Christ**, within that sun. The light emanating from this sun is **Divine Truth**, and the warmth is **Divine Goodness**. It follows that the light and warmth of the natural world are correspondences, or symbols, of truth and goodness. Since all phenomena in the natural world correspond to phenomena in the spiritual world, listing all the correspondences would fill entire libraries. In this context, I will discuss only a few examples. Understanding these correspondences is the key to **Emanuel Swedenborg's** theological and philosophical works.

The moon is the equivalent of **faith**. This is because the moon transmits the light of the sun, which symbolizes Divine Truth, to the earth. When a person believes, they do not receive the truth directly, but indirectly from authorities. Just as the light of the sun weakens when it passes through the moon, so too is the knowledge gained through faith dim compared to the knowledge that a person receives when approaching God (the sun) directly. The moon only shines at night, and night corresponds to spiritual darkness, so people resort to faith only in dark times. In this respect, our time corresponds to the heart of the night (in Christianity), for almost all people today resort to faith instead of receiving spiritual knowledge directly from God through their understanding. The light from the sun is combined with heat, but the light from the moon is almost completely without heat. This corresponds to the lovelessness of people who approach God through faith. An enlightened mind could continue to analyse the symbol of the moon with dozens of other examples.

Since everything originated from the spiritual sun, God-Man, or God, all correspondences can be traced back to Divine

Truths and Goods or their opposites. The two attributes of God-Man – Divine Truth and Divine Goodness – correspond to the two types of spirituality in creation – the level of motivation, or the celestial, which is described by the word **heavenly** or **celestial**, and the intellectual-informational, which can be described by the word **mental** or **spiritual**. This also gives rise to the division into two genders, as men symbolize truth and women symbolize goodness: men are ruled by understanding, women by will. The new life that results from the union of the sexes corresponds to the new creative effect of the light united with the warmth flowing from God-Man. This is the reason for the division of all living creation into two sexes.

Evil and wrong are also determined by God: everything that is contrary to the **Divine Order** is evil and wrong. God did not create evil and falsehood, but He has given His creation, man, free will to live in accordance with or against the Divine Order.

When man has lived contrary to the Divine Order, he has at the same time created evil and wrong. This is how hells have come into being, for the evil and wrong in the natural world correspond to the evils and wrongs in the spiritual world. The good and true in the natural world correspond to the heavens, while the evil and false correspond to hell. Hell also corresponds to urine and feces: urine is the false produced by humans themselves, and feces is the evil produced by humans.

Here are a few more examples of correspondences. Heaven as a whole corresponds in form to man and is therefore called the **Greatest Man** (Latin: Maximus Homo). In this human being, all parts of the body correspond to spiritual matters. For example, the heart corresponds to goodness, the lungs to truth, the eyes to understanding, the ears to obedience, the arms to strength, etc. Even the smallest part of the body has its spiritual counterpart. The animal kingdom of the natural world corresponds to various preferences, which are celestial matters. Each animal species has its exact counterpart. Similarly, there is a correspondence for every organism belonging to the plant kingdom.

Different plants usually correspond to spiritual matters of the mind. Plants and animals that are beneficial and healthy to humans are heavenly correspondences; those that are harmful and unhealthy to humans are hellish correspondences. Different metals, soils, and minerals are also correspondences.

It was precisely because of these correspondences that the Israelite church had complex sacrificial rituals and other regulations. This church was a representative church, whose rituals were all spiritual and heavenly correspondences. However, most Israelis were evil at heart. For this reason, the church's activities were only representations to them, because true correspondences can only be realized when the internal and external are of the same spiritual quality. The Israelites were a peculiar people in that they were able to live simultaneously in outward goodness and inward evil. Many modern Jews are also like this: Judas symbolizes the betrayer, and the Jews symbolize the betrayer nation.

All objects and things created by humans are also similar. Because of these parallels, God's Word is also written with clear parallels. Swedenborg's works **Arcana Coelestia** and **Apocalypse Revelata** present the exact spiritual parallels of all the words in the first and second books of Moses and the Book of Revelation.

The tripartite division of God (purpose), the spiritual world (cause), and the natural world (effect) implies that heaven and hell, as well as the human mind, follow this same division. However, this fact is not widely known today. Only the lowest, or natural, layer of the human mind is known, and it is believed that by developing it, the highest wisdom and knowledge can be attained. However, true wisdom and intelligence lie in the two inner layers of the human mind. Ignorance of the threefold division of the human mind is one of the reasons for the philosophical darkness of our time, so a thorough examination of it is of the utmost philosophical and methodological importance. Contemporary psychology has limited itself to studying only the

effects, i.e., the outermost, natural layer of the human mind. From there, it has discovered the animal and concluded that humans are really nothing more than evolved animals. The wise men of ancient times studied the innermost part of man and found God there. Both approaches to research have been correct in a way: the animal dwells in the outer mind of man, but God and heaven dwell in his inner mind. For this reason, a person whose inner layers of mind do not open up remains an animal.

THE HUMAN MIND AS A PHILOSOPHICAL INSTRUMENT

There are three heavens, corresponding to the three levels of the mind. Both the heavens and the levels of the human mind are discrete in relation to each other and are connected through correspondences. The innermost, or third heaven, and its corresponding level of the mind are called **coelestial** or **heavenly**. The angels of the heavenly heaven, who are physically dead humans like all angels, receive the coelestial flow of Divinity, as does the corresponding level of the human mind. The flow that comes to the second, or middle, heaven is **spiritual**, or **mental**, and this heaven and the corresponding level of mind are called spiritual. The first, or outermost, level and heaven are called **natural**. The third level is closer to God than the second, which in turn is closer than the first. I will explain the structure of the heavens and the spiritual world in general in more detail in the chapter Spiritual World.

The celestial degree is the innermost and highest of the degrees of the human mind, and it is to this degree that Divinity first and immediately flows. Through this degree, Divinity guides man and organizes his lower degrees, even though man is usually unaware of this. This degree can be called the door through which the Lord approaches man. This degree is what actually makes a person human. The innermost degree is also what is called the human soul, and like the lower degrees, it

consists of two parts, namely will and understanding. The will and understanding of the innermost level are called celestial, and the flow of this level gives rise to the inner perception, or **intuitive intelligence**, of people living in the natural world. This level is described in the science of correspondences by words such as gold and the oil tree.

The middle or second level of the human mind is the mental or spiritual. Divinity flows indirectly into this degree through the coelestial heaven. Spiritual will and understanding reside in the spiritual degree. The flow of this degree gives rise to **conscience** in people living on earth. This degree is represented by words such as silver and vine.

The first, or outermost, degree is natural. The natural mind is precisely what is currently understood as the mind. With the help of natural will and understanding, we manage our practical actions here on earth. The natural mind receives a flow from the spirits' world, which is the space between heaven and hell. Natural correspondences include copper and the fig tree. The lowest level of the natural level is called **sensual**, and the highest is called **rational**.

These three degrees exist in every human being from birth, but they open up, or become active, later in life, although they may remain closed. The natural level reaches a significantly higher level in modern humans than in people of old, due to advances in the natural sciences. Unfortunately, this level often remains the only one that is activated in modern people. The ideal development of a person would be such that the natural level would reach its maximum in early adulthood, followed by the activation of the spiritual level and, finally, the celestial level in old age. If the two higher stages do not open up, a person remains a sensual-natural human being who bases their worldview on erroneous information acquired through the senses.

No one can become a truly competent scientist or philosopher unless the higher degrees are opened up. Only a person whose spiritual mind has opened up can understand truths. A

natural person can accumulate enough memory to fill an entire library without understanding a single truth. A natural person may consider the information they have acquired to be true, but in reality, information only becomes true when it is infused with spiritual or celestial understanding. This is because information must also have internal causes, and in the case of truth, these causes are spiritual and celestial. A small example can help to illustrate this point: two people read the same mathematical equation. One is familiar with mathematics and immediately understands the equation to be true. The other does not have a sufficient grasp of mathematics, does not understand the equation, and therefore does not believe it to be true. If the latter person learns from an expert that the equation is true and he believes it to be true, it is still not true for him, because truth requires that the internal cause (understanding) and the external effect (mathematical statement) correspond to each other, which they do not in this case.

The fact that information only becomes truth when it is infused with spiritual or celestial understanding is of the utmost importance in the philosophy of science, because scientists and philosophers are themselves philosophical instruments, whose achievements can only be evaluated according to their level of understanding. A philosopher whose higher levels of consciousness are closed cannot understand truths, even if he considers himself intelligent. In this respect, our age is completely dark philosophically, for there is not a single philosopher or scientist whose spiritual—even celestial—level of mind has been opened. Contemporary philosophers have shut themselves up in logical labyrinths of language and see darkness as light and light as darkness. The prevailing philosophy of our time leads man away from God, but true philosophy leads man to God.

The natural and spiritual levels are continuous in relation to themselves, but discrete in relation to each other. Developing the natural level does not open up the spiritual level. The natural level is developed by acquiring knowledge and skills. Natural

people act out of self-interest, and it is precisely these selfish pursuits that keep the spiritual mind closed. The spiritual level only opens up when a person begins to love the truth more than their own interests. However, a person cannot love the truth based on their own understanding; they need the help of the Truth itself, and this **Truth** is the same as **God**. In turn, a person can only connect with God through **religion**, so religion plays the most important role in true philosophy.

Natural people can indeed invent religious doctrines and establish congregations, but true religion only exists when there is a real connection to God and heaven. A true connection with God can only be established when a person lives their life loving and obeying the divine laws. A person can only learn about the divine laws through **divine revelation**. What is divine revelation, and how does one live according to divine laws? These are questions that this book seeks to answer.

The celestial degree also opens up only by living according to God's laws and loving them. The difference between the spiritual and the celestial is that the spiritual first accepts truth into their understanding and then, through understanding, accepts goodness into their will, but the celestial first accepts goodness into their will and then, through perception, accepts truth into their understanding. The celestial person has an **inner power of perception, or intuitive intelligence**, which the spiritual person lacks. The spiritual person has a **conscience** instead of the power of perception. Because Divinity first flows into goodness and then through goodness into truth, the celestial degree is closer to Divinity itself than the spiritual degree, and the celestial person is more intelligent than the spiritual person.

There are three types of natural people. First, there are those who do not know the divine laws according to which humans should live. Such people remain natural because humans cannot learn the Divine laws on their own; they can only obtain knowledge of them through direct or indirect revelation. People today cannot receive direct Divine revelations because their

inherited evil distorts all the flow coming from the Divine. The first people on our planet were different in this respect, because their inherited evil was much less, and they received their knowledge of spiritual matters through direct revelations. Indirectly, humans receive their knowledge of Divine laws through other people who have themselves received their knowledge through their religion. Since the cessation of direct revelations, Divine knowledge has come to our planet through written revelations.

Secondly, there are natural people who know the Divine commandments (the Ten Commandments) but do not live according to them, caring only for worldly and physical things. Most people today, especially in the Christian world, are like this. They also remain natural, meaning that their higher levels do not open up.

Thirdly, there are those who know the Divine laws but deny and despise them. Such people remain natural and become sensual according to how much they opposed Divinity. Sensual people are the lowest of the natural, and they are unable to rise above the errors and illusions of the physical senses. Many modern people also belong to this group. Scientists and philosophers who have denied God in their hearts are more sensual than others and are deeper in the swamp of error than ordinary people. All people who have remained sensual will be in hell after physical death. However, all children who die will go to heaven, where they will be trained as angels.

Since the difference between natural and spiritual humans is not widely known, and since understanding this difference is important if one truly wants to develop one's spiritual intelligence, I will discuss the matter in more detail below. The coelestial human being is so rare and difficult to comprehend in our time that I do not consider it necessary to discuss him in this context. Furthermore, coelestial matters are related to motivational factors, which are more difficult to describe than intellectual processes. Written philosophy is important specifically for spiritual people,

because the philosophy of celestial people is internal, and they do not love philosophical reflection in the same way as spiritual people.

1. A natural person whose spiritual level has opened up.

A natural person is a perfect person when his spiritual level has opened up, for then he is among the angels of heaven in spirit and among men in body, and lives in both under the protection of the Lord. A spiritual person takes his guidance for life from the Word of God. He strives to live according to Godly truths, and his natural mind is enlightened by his spiritual mind. He feels that his spirit is in the company of angels, even though he cannot see them directly. Some who have attained a spiritual level can see angels appearing in their natural mind's eye as bright spots or stars. Evil spirits can also appear in the field of vision of a spiritual person as bright spots, but they differ from angels in that they move restlessly. In this way, spiritual people are sometimes warned of evil inclinations. A natural person whose spiritual level has opened up may also sometimes see entire angelic communities approaching him in the form of geometric patterns. He may also experience other kinds of signs that guide his spiritual development. Sometimes their consciousness may open up in such a way that they see correspondences in the objects and things around them. From time to time, spiritual people are tempted, causing them to sink into despair for a certain period of time.

2. A natural person whose spiritual level has not opened up but is also not completely closed.

Such people are those who have lived in a certain degree of love for their neighbour, but who have possessed only a few genuine truths. The spiritual level opens only through the combination of truth and goodness, and truth alone or goodness alone cannot

open this level. Therefore, if there are not enough genuine truths, goodness, or love for one's neighbour, cannot open this level, but it does maintain the possibility of its opening. This is what is meant by the saying that the spiritual level is not completely closed. This phenomenon can be compared to phenomena in the plant world, for goodness is spiritual warmth and truth is spiritual light, and growth does not occur through the influence of warmth alone or light alone, but only when light and warmth are combined. People who have lived in such love for their neighbours are taught truths after their physical death, and they become angels, just like those whose spiritual level had already opened up on earth. This group often includes simple and sincere people whose intelligence has, however, only reached a modest level. After death, they are in the lowest parts of heaven, in weaker light than others, because the more genuine spiritual truths a person has in their understanding—that is, the more intelligent a person is—the brighter the light they will find themselves in in the spiritual world.

3. A natural person whose spiritual level is completely closed.

The spiritual degree is closed to those who live in evil and injustice. Evil and injustice are determined by opposition to God, not by moral or social considerations. Thus, a socially irreproachable and respected person may be deeply evil in their inner mind and thus connected to the worst hells, while a prisoner serving a sentence may be an internally good person whose spirit is in the company of angels. The spiritual degree opposes all that is evil and wrong, for it is itself in the form of heaven and takes in the flow from God.

The spiritual degree is closed to all those who love themselves and the world more than God and heaven, that is, those who put their own interests before justice and love for their neighbour. The spiritual degree is very tightly closed to those who want to control other people out of a desire for power, for

such self-love is in the greatest possible opposition to the love of God. The spiritual degree is also closed to those who covet fame and honour as well as worldly wealth.

Self-love and love of wealth and worldly things close off the spiritual level, and such people never reach the depths of philosophy and spiritual truths. In these people, not only the spiritual level but also the highest level of the natural level, i.e., the rational level, begins to close, leaving only the lowest level of the natural level, i.e., the sensual level, open. Sensual people create their worldview based on information conveyed by the senses, which leads to numerous errors and outright evil.

A natural person who has become sensual through evil and injustice no longer appears in the spiritual world in human form, but as a hybrid. Philosophers and scientists who have denied the existence of God are more sensual than others and thus more deeply mired in evil and injustice. Based on his observations, Swedenborg describes the afterlife of such people as follows:

“I have been allowed to converse with many scholars after they left this world. Some of them were great celebrities during their lifetime and were praised in literary circles for their brilliant publications. Others were not as famous, even though they possessed inner wisdom. Those who had denied God in their hearts had become so foolish that they did not understand any social realities, let alone spiritual truths. I realized even clearly that the inner parts of their minds were so closed that they appeared black—such things become visible in the spiritual world—and they could not tolerate the light of heaven at all and therefore did not allow any flow from heaven to enter them. The darkness of the inner mind appeared to be darkest and most extensive in those who, on the basis of their scientific learning, had come to believe in the opposite of God. Such people joyfully embrace everything that is false in their other life. They absorb it like a sponge absorbs water, but everything that is true bounces off them like a spring. Those who have denied God

and based their convictions on nature have inner parts that are as if ossified. Their scalps are thick and black as ebony and extend to their noses, a sign that they are no longer able to perceive truths. Their dwelling place in the spiritual world is in a swamp, where they are tormented by images corresponding to their sins. Their hellfire is their lust for honour and fame. Driven by this, they attack each other and torment those who do not worship them as gods with devilish zeal, and when one of them ceases, another begins. All earthly learning ends in such matters for those who have not received the light of heaven within themselves because they have not acknowledged God.” (De Coelo et de Inferno, n. 354).

The situation is quite different for those philosophers and scientists whose spiritual level has already opened up while they are still living on earth. Swedenborg describes their situation as follows:

“For those who, with the help of knowledge and science, have acquired true understanding and wisdom, and have applied all this to a useful life, while at the same time recognizing the Godhead, loving the Word, and living a spiritually moral life, the sciences have been instruments of wisdom and have served to strengthen them in matters of faith. I have both understood and seen the inner parts of such people, that is, their spirit-mind. These parts were transparent in a blazing white or bluish light, in which bright diamonds, rubies, and sapphires were visible, depending on how much each person had confidence in God and conviction about God achieved through science. This is what genuine understanding and genuine wisdom look like when they are made visible in the spiritual world. There they appear as the influence of heavenly light, and that light is the Divine Truth flowing from the Lord, which is the source of all understanding and wisdom.” (ibid., n. 356).

4. The difference between natural humans and animals.

Humans therefore have three levels of mind, or three levels of will and understanding, which can be opened up in succession. With the help of these levels, humans can raise their understanding to the light of heaven and see truths, not only natural, social, and moral truths, but also spiritual and celestial truths, and from these truths they can draw conclusions and develop their intelligence without limit. Animals do not have the two higher levels of mind, but only the natural level. Without higher levels, animals do not have the ability to think about anything with understanding but can only use their species-typical inherited and acquired mechanisms. And because they are unable to think, they are also unable to speak, as mastery of words requires the ability to think. Thanks to the universal flow of heaven, all humans have the ability to think logically and the ability to speak. This universal flow comes to the highest level of the natural level, which is the rational level. The rational level is a kind of intermediary between the spiritual and natural levels. Animals do not have a rational level. A sensual human being, who is the lowest natural human being, differs from an animal only in that he can fill his memory with information and think and speak with it.

The spiritual and celestial degrees distinguish humans from animals, and, thanks to them, human life continues eternally after physical death. Animals do not have an immortal soul, because the spirit and soul are precisely those two higher degrees of mind. Every natural human being has the opportunity to be reborn as a spiritual or heavenly human being by raising their mind upward to God and heaven and living according to the Ten Commandments, because they are divine laws. Unfortunately, most people today do not take advantage of this opportunity but instead direct their minds solely downward toward themselves and the world, lowering themselves to the level of animals, and some even lower than that. It is precisely these two higher levels

of the human mind that prove that man did not evolve from animals.

Jesus' words, "You must be born again, from above" (John 3: 7), refer precisely to the opening of the spiritual and celestial levels. In this rebirth, man receives from God a new understanding and a new will, which can receive Divine Truth and Goodness. This rebirth is a slow process, which can be compared to physical development from infancy to adulthood. A reborn person can be compared to a person who, for the first time in their life, comes out of the dim cave where they live: the light of the sun dazzles their eyes.

THE WORD OF GOD AS A PHILOSOPHER'S TOOL

Since all phenomena in the natural world correspond to spiritual and celestial matters, speech and writing also have their counterparts. This is easy to understand when one considers that human speech and writing (effect) arise from one's thoughts (cause) and will (intention). Thus, every word written or spoken by a person contains his will and understanding of that word. And since different words mean different things to different people, each word has its own internal meaning depending on who has expressed it. For example, the word "house" evokes different thoughts and feelings in two different people. These thoughts and feelings are called the internal meaning of the word, which therefore depends on who expresses the word. The same is true of words that have come as divine revelation. These words have a different internal meaning than human words, because they are spoken by God Himself. Their external form is the same as that of words produced by humans, but their inner meaning is different: their primary cause, or purpose, is Divine Love, and their instrumental cause is Divine Wisdom. Such words are called the Word of God, and because Divine Love and Wisdom are infinite, these words contain infinite power and wisdom. However, only those whose understanding has been opened by God can

understand the Word of God. A person cannot understand the Word based on their own understanding.

The Word of God has been brought to our planet in written form by the Old Word, whose writings have been lost and from which many ancient religions originated, and by the Word, which refers to the following writings of the Bible: *The Five Books of Moses, Joshua, Judges, the two Books of Samuel, the two Books of Kings, Psalms, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi, the four Gospels, and the Revelation of John*. The other writings of the Bible are not the Word of God, but additions made by church councils. The theological works of Emanuel Swedenborg are divine revelation, but they are not the Word of God; rather, they serve as a lamp and a key to the Word of God.

In addition to its natural, or literal, meaning, God's Word also has a spiritual and celestial meaning. These meanings are intertwined, like effect, cause, and purpose. For example, the commandment "Thou shalt not steal" means, in its natural meaning, that a person acts against God if he steals or otherwise acquires wealth by dishonest means. The spiritual meaning of the same thing means that a person acts against God if he takes away another person's opportunity to acquire spiritual truths by teaching lies and falsehoods. The heavenly meaning means that a person must not use religion as a means to their own selfish ends, for then they are stealing from the Lord. Very often, priests and various kinds of "preachers" violate the heavenly meaning of this commandment.

When a person whose spiritual or celestial level has opened up reads or listens to the Word of God, they achieve a connection with God and heaven. In this case, his understanding and will are filled with divine influence, which guides and directs him in many ways in matters related to truth and goodness. Through the Word, man can thus be in direct contact with God and heaven. A natural person, whose higher faculties are closed, cannot achieve

connection with God and heaven through the Word, because his own will is contrary to all heavenly flow. For those who are not born again, reading and hearing the Word constitute the presence of God, but they do not constitute actual contact with Him.

A philosopher or scientist whose higher mind is open, that is, who has enlightened intelligence and who reads the Word of God daily, gains more and more inner intelligence and wisdom day by day and can apply them to the knowledge of his own field. This intelligence and wisdom spring from within him through the Word of God—the water of life. This is what Jesus meant when he said:

"Whoever drinks the water I give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life" (John 4:14).

Water symbolizes truth, and the water that Jesus gives is Divine Truth. Modern Christianity—which does not know the inner meanings of the Word—has reduced the Word of God to ordinary writing and denied its power. In fact, because of its inner meanings, the Word has infinite power and wisdom, that is, all power in heaven and on earth. Millions of people have an all-knowing home tutor on their bookshelves, but they do not know how to use it.

SOME PHILOSOPHICAL TERMS

Many of the concepts used by **Swedenborg** differ from their equivalents in modern languages. The fundamental reason for this is that normal language reflects everyday logic, which is not precise enough for scientific thinking. **Swedenborg** was forced to create new terms in his philosophy, which he then used to explain many things more clearly than anyone else. It is precisely because of Swedenborg's complex philosophical terminology that his brilliantly intelligent *Principia* has not become widely

known, even though it deserves a place of honour in every library of philosophy and physics.

Modern people have to work quite hard to understand Swedenborg's concepts, but once their understanding has been broadened by them, they will also find their own world of ideas clearer. Below, I will briefly explain some of the most important psychological concepts of Swedenborg.

Will and understanding

The human body is dualistic. This is clearly evident in the fact that humans have two symmetrical halves of the body, two hands and two feet, two hemispheres of the brain, etc. The body also has two main functions on which all other functions depend, namely the functioning of the heart and lungs. Since the human spirit corresponds to the body, it is also dualistic. The human mind consists of two parts, will and understanding. Will includes all matters related to human motivation, such as preferences, desires, and passions. Understanding includes all matters related to human knowledge and intellect, such as memory, reasoning, and intelligence. In the science of correspondences, the heart represents the will and the lungs represent understanding.

The will is synonymous with love, because love is like a motivational engine in the human vessel. The stern, map, and compass correspond to understanding. The interaction between will and understanding enables human life. Will and understanding are connected to each other just like the heart and lungs; neither can function on its own. All human actions can be traced back to the cooperation of will and understanding. Will is the seat of human goodness or evil, while understanding is the seat of truth and falsehood. Truth and falsehood can exist simultaneously in the human mind, but goodness and evil cannot; a person is either good or evil in their will, meaning they have turned either toward God or toward the world.

Love

Swedenborg's concept of love differs significantly from the modern concept of love. For **Swedenborg**, "love" is synonymous with will and refers to a person's level of motivation, i.e., their inclinations. There are two main types of love, and several sub-types. The main types are heavenly love and hellish love. Heavenly love is divided into two main categories, which have numerous different forms. The main categories are love for the Lord and love for one's neighbour. The main categories of hellish love are self-love and love for the world. Self-love and love for the Lord are opposites, as are love for the world and love for one's neighbour.

A person inherits both body and spirit from their parents. People today inherit a certain kind of self-love and love of the world from their parents. These loves vary from family to family. In some families, a certain form of self-love prevails, such as the love of power or the love of intellectual honour. In some families, a certain love of the world prevails, such as greed for money or a preference for sensual pleasures. In general, every person is dominated by some type of self-love or worldly love. Every person has both types of hellish love, but only one of them is dominant, and this is called **dominant love**. There are thousands of forms of self-love and worldly love. Self-love and worldly love flow into a person from hell through the spirits' world.

The recipient of hellish love is the evil will inherited from one's parents, or **inherited evil**. Inherited evil did not come directly from Adam, as many modern Christians believe, but has been passed down over thousands of years from hundreds of generations who loved themselves and the world more than God and heaven. Its final form is inherited by the individual from his or her parents. Inherited evil is not related to a person's thoughts, but to his or her preferences. Inherited evil is when a person,

from birth, loves himself or herself and the world more than God and heaven.

Inherited evil is broken by the rebirth of man from God, and the inherited evil of the children of reborn parents is milder than that of the parents themselves. Thus, only through rebirth can humanity be freed from its inherited evil. The task of religion is to provide the means for this rebirth, and for this reason, true religion is the most important thing for humanity. The gradual reduction of inherited evil in the children of the reborn makes possible the birth of a new human species. This new human species can be described with the words **Homo spiritualis**, as it is governed by love for one's neighbour and love for God. The Homo sapiens species has increased its inherited evil so much that its rebirth is very difficult, but not impossible.

Today, inherited evil has increased so much that even small children are in danger of being spiritually destroyed. This is because there has been no genuine religion in modern times that could stop this development. However, such a religion has now been born on the basis of this book. This book is a link to Emanuel Swedenborg's theological works, which are **the second coming of the Lord** (Matt. 24:30).

The New Church, based on the Revelation that came through Swedenborg, is still so small that its existence and significance are not yet widely understood. Today, only a few are able to see the increase in inherited evil, because it is often hidden by people's outward lives. If one examines the preferences and tendencies of modern people, one may be shocked to discover how deeply humanity has sunk into hell.

Every person has a love that is most important to them. This is called their **dominant love**. All their other loves are subordinate to this love, and it determines what kind of person they are at heart. This love leads a person to a certain community in heaven or hell after their physical death. If a person's dominant love is, for example, love of wealth, then in all their actions they will think about how they can increase their wealth. If they

succeed in acquiring more wealth, they will be happy, but sad if they lose their wealth. If, on the other hand, a person's dominant love is love for the honour of their own intellect, they will strive to demonstrate their intelligence in everything they do; they will devote their time to studying, earn a doctorate, and write ambitious publications, but only for the sake of gaining fame and honour for themselves.

Only those who are born again have heavenly love. Heavenly love is loving God and heaven more than yourself and the world. Love for the Lord is wanting to live according to the Lord's commandments and under His guidance. Love for one's neighbour is striving to be honest and faithful to other people in all one's actions and to do good, knowing that in doing so one is acting according to God's will.

Nowadays, the word "love" is often associated with sexuality. However, there are two different kinds of sexual love. For those who are not born again, sexual love is only the satisfaction of physical desires, as with animals. For those who are born again, sexual love is **marital love**, which is directed only toward one partner, one's spouse. In modern times, marital love is extremely rare, as only a few people are born again spiritually. Marital love is one of the fundamental loves of heaven, as it has its roots in the marriage of the Lord and the heavens and the union of goodness and truth. This love is only found in spouses who live according to the Ten Commandments and love the Lord. This love hides secrets that only a few know.

The inner and outer human being

Every human being has both an inner and an outer human being. The inner human being consists of the inner mind and the spiritual body, or spirit. Within the inner human being there is also an innermost human being, which is the human soul. The inner person is completely different in those whose spiritual or celestial mind has opened up than in those whose higher minds are

closed. In those who are reborn, the inner person is in the company of angels, but in those who are not reborn, that is, evil people, it is in the company of evil spirits. However, an evil person may have—and in most cases does have—a good-looking outer person, with which he hides his inner evil. The worst devils in hell are those people who, while living in the world, were outwardly pious and honourable, but used this outward piety only to achieve their own selfish ends. Many high-ranking church and community officials today are such devils.

The creation of a new human species is necessary, because the inherited evil of modern humans has already reached a level from which it is very difficult, though not impossible, to retreat. This requires an intelligently led global **New Church** that gathers the best of humanity under its wings and carries out the **work of creating a new human being**. This creation will take place under the direct protection of the Lord Jesus Christ and under the leadership of Benjamin (Psalm 68).

A new human species

The New Jerusalem, or New Church, will lead to many **revolutionary** events. The most important of these is the birth of a **new human being** to replace the Homo sapiens species. This human species will be born of reborn people, whose descendants will gradually be freed from so-called **inherited evil**. This may take dozens of generations. This human species will gradually come into being as the Ten Commandments are internalized in their hearts, or souls. This human species can be called "**Homo spiritualis**," or "spiritual man," because its members combine goodness with truth and inherited evil is removed. However, inherited evil is only gradually removed until eternity, and humans will never become completely pure.

Love for God and love for one's neighbour are the most important characteristics of this new human type. The new human type will create new sciences and arts, as well as a completely

new way of life. Jeremiah 31:31-34 and 24:7 and Isaiah 65:17-25 tell of this human species.

Although the New Church begins with a Swedish scientist, it nevertheless becomes international and initially attracts members mainly from among students, the educated, and those who seek God in their hearts. All of Swedenborg's works serve the New Church, including his scientific works, which form the seed of a new philosophy of science.

The new human species—**Homo spiritualis**—will also be more intelligent than *Homo sapiens*. Its members will develop the ability to see correspondences, as did the first humans. Thanks to this ability, the new human species will create a new philosophy of science based on the science of correspondences. The science of correspondences was the science of sciences for ancient humans, who were by no means descended from apes, as some modern scientists believe. Swedenborg also predicts that this new human species will rediscover **marital love**, which was the most important form of love for ancient humans.

You who are reading this can make an important contribution to this **final and ultimate revolution in world history**. If you follow the instructions for **inner worship, or repentance**, presented in this book, you will receive enlightenment directly from the Lord, and you will not need any **blind faith** as required by today's degenerate "Christian" communities. You can say to everyone, "NUNC LICET": "Now it is permitted to penetrate the mysteries of faith through understanding." "And the Spirit and the bride say, 'Come!' And let him who thirsts come, and whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely" (Revelation 22: 17). And "He who testifies to these things says, 'Surely I am coming soon.' Amen, come, Lord Jesus!" (Revelation 22: 20).

The modern age has become so hellish that only a new human species can save humanity from destruction. Global problems cannot be solved by the *Homo sapiens* species, for it has completely degenerated. Only the **new people** created by the

Lord, a new human species with the Ten Commandments written in their hearts, can save the earth from impending destruction. The rebirth method of New Jerusalem will create a new human species that will no longer do evil to one another. Thus, the prophesied paradise will return to Earth. But it will take many generations, and it will not happen without birth pangs. The birth of this new, more intelligent human being is described in Daniel 12 and Isaiah 65: 17–25.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

De Coelo et ejus Mirabilibus, et de Inferno. London 1758.

De Divino Amore et de Divina Sapientia. Amsterdam 1763.

Opera Philosophica et Mineralia. Dresden and Lipsiae 1734.

Vera Christiana Religio. Amsterdam 1771.

Methodological doctrines and psychology:

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

Doctrine of Representations and Correspondences: De Coelo et ejus Mirabilibus, et de Inferno. London 1758.

The Doctrine of Forms: Oeconomia Regni Animalis, Part III, Nos. 261-273.

The Doctrine of Series and Degrees, or the Doctrine of Order: De Divino Amore et de Divina Sapientia, Nos. 173-281. Oeconomia Regni Animalis, Part I, Nos. 580-652.

Rational Psychology (a translation of a manuscript by Swedenborg, which has no title, but which is in fact a textbook on psychology and the best available, although written in 1742). Philadelphia, Pa. 1950.

THE SPIRITUAL WORLD

"I know that many people believe that it is impossible for anyone to communicate with spirits and angels while they are physically alive, and many will say that everything I have said is a figment of my imagination. Some will think that I am telling these things to attract attention, while others will make other objections. However, I am not at all concerned about this, for I have seen and heard and also felt."

Swedenborg: *Arcana Coelestia*, n. 68.

The spiritual world is divided into three parts. There is heaven, where physically dead people who loved truth and goodness more than their own interests while living on earth reside. Hell is the place where those who loved themselves and the world most reside. The spirits' world is a space between heaven and hell, where a physically deceased person first arrives and which is connected to a person's spirit while they are still alive on earth. The spiritual world consists of spiritual, or **spiritual substance**, which differs from matter in that it has no dimension of time or space. The spiritual world is connected to the natural world through discontinuous correspondences. Since the natural world is a reflection of the spiritual world, the spiritual world contains exactly the same things as the natural world, the only difference being that the things and objects in the spiritual world are formed from spiritual substance.

Spiritual substance originates from God, who is visible in the spiritual world as the sun. From this sun, within which God is in human form, flows warmth, which is Divine Goodness, or Love, and light, which is Divine Truth, or Wisdom. Divine light and warmth flow through the atmospheres, just as the natural sun affects the ethers and the atmosphere. Just as the ethers and atmosphere of the natural world receive the flow of the natural sun, so the flow of the spiritual world's sun enters the spiritual

atmospheres. In the natural world, there are three distinct atmospheres in relation to each other: the purer ether, or aura, from which gravity originates; the ether, from which electricity, magnetism, and light originate; and the outermost ether, or atmosphere. Currently, the mechanisms of ether and aura are unknown, as there is no information about discrete degrees.

There are also three general atmospheres in the spiritual world. Each heavenly community and each hellish community also have its own atmosphere, just as different planets have different atmospheres. After their physical death, every human being eventually ends up in the atmosphere that corresponds to their inner preferences or will. All atmospheres in the spiritual world receive the flow of goodness and truth from God. In hell, however, this flow is reversed, so that evil and injustice reign there. Humans, spirits, angels, animals, and plants do not have life in themselves, but life comes as a divine flow from the sun of the spiritual world; even the natural world is a recipient of life, not a creator.

SPIRITS' WORLD

The spirits' world is neither heaven nor hell, but a space between the two. Every person goes there after death and stays there for a period of time that depends on the quality of their earthly life. After that, they will either go to heaven or hell. Some stay in the spirits' world for only a moment, others for years. It should be noted, however, that time does not actually pass in the spirits' world; instead, changes in spiritual states correspond to differences in time. The fact that there is no place or time in the spiritual world can only be understood by a person whose spiritual or heavenly mind has opened up. According to the science of correspondences, the phenomena of time and place correspond to states of goodness and truth, as well as evil and falsehood. Physically dead people in the spirits' world are called spirits. Good spirits, or angel spirits, are those who are going to heaven

and are connected to a heavenly community through their inner minds. Evil spirits, on the other hand, are connected to hell. While living on earth, a person is already in the spirits' world through their inner mind, or spirit, and is also visible there in human form. Humans living in the natural world are therefore three-layered: body, spirit, and soul. With their physical body, humans function in the natural world, with their spirit in the spirits' world, and their inner will, or soul, determines their final place of residence, either in heaven or hell. The soul is the innermost part of the human spirit, into which the Divine flows directly and immediately.

The spirits' world is influenced by forces from both heaven and hell. Hell is the source of the incessant desire to do evil, while heaven is the source of the desire to do good. These opposing flows create a balance between heaven and hell, which prevails in the spirits' world and, through it, in the inner mind of natural man. Natural man is not directly connected to heaven or hell, but this connection is mediated by spirits in the spirits' world. The inner mind of every natural human being is connected to at least two good and two evil spirits. This creates the free will experienced by humans, allowing them to choose whether to follow a good or evil spirit. However, humans are not aware that they are connected to spirits, as spirits do not influence human thoughts, only preferences. The spirits are therefore connected to the will of humans, while the intellectual part remains subject to the general flow coming from heaven. This general flow means that both good and evil humans can think, speak, and understand the laws of logic.

God, who is referred to as the Lord in the spiritual world, guides humans both directly through a flow into the human soul and indirectly through the spiritual world. This was not the case in the beginning, as the first humans on our planet were heavenly and lived in accordance with the Divine Order. They did not yet have the inherited evil that dominates people today. Because of humanity's inherited evil, the Lord cannot guide people today

through the general flow of the Divine Order, as He did the ancient people, because the will of modern humans is completely contrary to the Divine Order. For this reason, the Lord may bring people into contact with evil spirits that correspond to their inherited evil, without which evil people could not live at all, for life is precisely a flow from the spiritual world. However, the Lord also brings people into contact with good spirits so that, with their help, people can gradually free themselves from their evil and develop into spiritual or heavenly beings. Such development is precisely what is meant by rebirth, in which the Lord creates a new understanding and a new will in people. When a person turns to the Lord and avoids sin, that is, living contrary to the Divine Order, the good spirits connected to that person prevail over the evil spirits. As rebirth continues, the Lord may bring a person into contact with even better angelic spirits. This is the basis for the growth of human intelligence as rebirth progresses, for the superiority of angelic spirits is due to their intelligence and wisdom. If a person is not reborn, the evil spirits that have attached themselves to him will prevail over the good spirits, and his condition will deteriorate year by year, so that when he dies, his own spirit will drag him to a hell corresponding to his nature. This happens to many people today, but it is not easy to notice, because even evil people retain the ability to think and speak rationally. Children who die, on the other hand, all go to heaven, because they are not responsible for their inherited evil, since only adults are able to determine the direction of their spiritual journey with their free will. Nowadays, the new angels who come to heaven are mainly dead children.

Heaven is above the spirits' world, and hell is below it. From the spirits' world, people move on to their final and eternal destination, i.e., heaven, if goodness and truth are united within them, but to hell if evil and falsehood are united within them. The spirits' world is the place where this union takes place. The union of goodness and truth is the same as the union of will and understanding, for the will accepts goodness and understanding

accepts truth. Similarly, the union of evil and falsehood also takes place in a person's will and understanding. Based on their understanding, a person may think that what they think is true and also good, but they do not think it based on their will unless they also will and do that good. But when they will this good and willingly do it, then the act is both in their understanding and in their will, that is, in the person themselves. What is only in their understanding but not in their will is indeed in their memory and knowledge, but in that case, it is only external knowledge that his will does not favour.

When goodness and truth are united in a person's spiritual world, that is, when he wants what he understands, the Lord leads him to heaven. Such a person sees the path that leads to the heavenly community that corresponds to his goodness and truth. Similarly, an evil spirit, in which evil and falsehood are united, finds the mouth of the cave that leads to the hell that corresponds to his evil and falsehood. The Lord does not cast anyone into hell, but the evil spirit is drawn there by its own will.

In the spirits' world, the remaining evil and injustice are taken away from good spirits, and they are given truth and goodness. Similarly, the few good things and truths that evil spirits had while living in the world are taken away from them. They are given injustices corresponding to their evil deeds. Good spirits thus receive more truths and goodness, but evil spirits lose everything. This is what the Lord means when he says: "For whoever has will be given more, and they will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what they have will be taken from them" (Matthew 13: 12).

The human spirit is human in form, so it has all the same organs as a human being. The natural body of a human being is only a tool for the spirit, which leaves it at death. In the spirits' world, everything is exactly the same as in the natural world, so many people do not believe that they have died after their death but think that they are still living on earth. In the spirits' world, there are mountains, hills, forests, cities, lakes, rivers, buildings,

animals, plants, etc. However, these are not material but spiritual substances.

HEAVEN

The nature of heaven can only be understood through the science of correspondences. Since God is human in form and appears in the heavens as the sun, heaven is also human in form, for heaven as a whole is a correspondence to God. Heaven is also called the **Greatest Man**, for it encompasses all the good people who have lived in the universe.

Since heaven consists of countless heavenly communities, the nature of these communities can be clarified by the following division: There are two main divisions, or kingdoms, while the private divisions consist of three general divisions, or three heavens, and within these heavens there are numerous angelic communities.

Those angels who receive the Divine flow primarily into their will and secondarily into their understanding belong to the Lord's **coelestial, or heavenly, kingdom**. Those angels who receive the Divine flow primarily into their understanding belong to the Lord's **spiritual kingdom**. The celestial angels form the innermost, or **highest heaven**, while the spiritual angels form the inner, or **higher heaven**. The highest heaven is also called **the third heaven**, and the higher heaven is called **the second heaven**.

The Divinity that flows into the **first, or outer, or natural heaven** is called natural Divinity. But since natural heaven does not mean the same thing as in the world, this heaven is more accurately called **spiritual-natural** or **celestial-natural heaven**, depending on whether the divine flow comes through spiritual or celestial heaven. Similarly, in the third and second heavens, there is still an inner and outer part, with the angels of the inner part receiving more of the celestial flow and the angels

of the outer part receiving more of the spiritual flow. Thus, the three separate heavens are, however, two kingdoms.

It must be remembered that the heavens are not heavens because angels dwell there, but because **the Lord God-Man** creates the heavens. The heavens are receivers of the **Divine flow**. All angels are people whose physical bodies have died. There are no spirit beings, archangels, or fallen angels separate from humans; such concepts have arisen when the inner meaning of the Word of God is not known. The words Michael, Gabriel, etc. do not refer to individual angels according to the inner meaning of the Word, but to entire angelic communities. Such angelic communities often have a specific spiritual task.

Heaven also has no time or place as in the world, but heaven is within the inner parts of the human mind. This is what the Lord means when he says: "The kingdom of God does not come in a visible way, nor can it be said, 'Look, here it is,' or 'There it is,' for behold, the kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17: 20–21). Nevertheless, angels have a perfect spiritual body and perform many tasks in heaven, just as humans do on earth. Heaven is also within humans living on earth when they follow God's laws, or the Ten Commandments, in their lives. The inner mind of angels determines which heavenly community they belong to. For the more open their inner mind is to receiving Divine Truth and Goodness, the deeper they are in heaven. Every angel, like every human being, has three different levels of mind. Those angels who have the third, or innermost, level open are in the innermost heaven. These are the best of the angels and take the Divine flow into their will and thus immediately into their lives. They do not ponder and wonder whether something is true and good or not but immediately understand the right side of the matter. Angels with the second, or inner, level open live in the inner heaven. They first take truths and goodness into their understanding through memory and only then into their will.

In the outer, or natural, heaven are those who have lived a chaste and good life believing in God, but whose love and faith

have been small. The Lord appears to the coelestial angels as a shining red sun. To spiritual angels, He appears as a white-glowing sun, whose light resembles the light of the moon. In this case, the red glow corresponds to Divine Love and the white glow to Divine Truth. The Lord often appears in the form of an angel. In this case, He is distinguished from the angels by the fact that Divinity shines from His face. In heaven, there is no other light than Divine Truth and no other warmth than Divine Goodness. Everything in heaven is determined by its relationship to the Lord. Angels in heaven also experience changes in state that correspond to the times of day on earth. These changes in state are related to the quality and quantity of goodness and truth, which vary among angels. Without these changes of state, angels would become bored with the constant flow of goodness and truth, because, like humans in the world, their experiences require variations in their sensory organs. The angels' clothing, like their dwellings, also varies according to their inner states. Angels' clothes are often shiny and decorated with precious stones. Similarly, their homes are as beautiful as their goodness and truth require. In heaven, there are palaces and other buildings whose beauty far exceeds that of any earthly architecture.

In general, life in heaven is similar to life on earth, but everything in heaven is much more perfect. Every angel does something useful, and there is no laziness to be seen. Angels in heaven do the work for which they have the greatest gifts and abilities, so the choice of profession for good people is often only decided in the next life. However, work in heaven is not done under any kind of compulsion; all work there is sweet activity that comes from a love of doing good.

There are marriages in heaven, for human sexuality never disappears. Marital love corresponds to the union of good and truth, for **marital love** descends from the union of the Lord and the heavens and forms the **basic love of heaven**. Without marital love, a person cannot receive the immediate flow from the Lord, for Divinity in heaven means the marriage of Divine Love and

Wisdom. However, heavenly marriages do not have the task of continuing the family line as in the world, but in heaven the union of spouses gives birth to new truths and goodness. For this reason, sons and daughters signify truths and goodness in the science of correspondences.

In heaven there are also temples, government offices, libraries, and generally all kinds of social activities, just as there are on earth. This is precisely because heavenly matters are analogous to matters in the natural world. Everything in heaven is more perfect than on earth, because there the spirit is not bound to heavy matter as it is in the world. Swedenborg has described the heavenly way of life in great detail in his work *De Coelo et ejus Mirabilibus, et de Inferno* (English: *Heaven, Its Wonders, and Hell*). I quote from this work a description of the intelligence and wisdom of the angels in heaven:

“269. The wisdom of angels is indescribable, but some general characteristics of it can be presented. Angels can express more with a single word than humans can with a thousand, and even a single word from an angel contains much that cannot be expressed in human languages. Every detail of angelic speech contains an uninterrupted series of secret wisdoms that human knowledge can never grasp. What angels cannot express in words, they express in their tone of voice, which conveys their feelings. As mentioned in sections 236 and 241, the tone of an angel's voice expresses their preferences, and their words express the thoughts that arise from those preferences. That is why it is said that no language can describe heavenly things. Similarly, angels can convey the details of an entire book in a few words, and they can include in each word things that elevate the mind to inner wisdom, for every word of their speech is in harmony with their affections and thoughts. Their words vary infinitely according to the order of their thoughts. The inner angels can know the quality of a speaker's entire life from the

tone of his voice and a few words, for when they hear how the speaker's tone of voice changes as he expresses different thoughts, they understand what their dominant love is, and in that is written all the details of their life. This shows the quality of the angels' wisdom. Compared to human wisdom, their wisdom is like a myriad compared to one.”

Therefore, those who enter heaven are people who, while living in this world, acknowledged God and lived according to the commandments of their faith. Nowadays, especially among so-called believers, there is a widespread misconception that a person can enter heaven simply by blindly believing in God, regardless of the quality of their life. Such people believe that praying to God on their deathbed and performing other acts of devotion is enough to be saved, i.e., to enter heaven. Such people are disappointed after their death when they realize that they have ended up in hell. The fact is that no one can radically change the quality of their will and understanding in their last moments or even in the last days of their earthly life, which alone determines their entry into heaven. A person's will and understanding develop slowly over the years, and if the heavenly flow has not been attained in adulthood, it is unlikely to be attained in old age. However, a person's will is more important than their understanding in entering heaven: if a person has lived in love for their neighbour, even if their understanding has been weak, they will end up in heaven, drawn by their good will.

Many people today, especially in the Christian world, firmly believe that a person is saved by God's grace without the influence of their own actions. In this case, they do not know at all how divine grace works. Swedenborg explains divine grace as follows:

“Let us first explain what divine mercy is. Divine mercy is pure mercy toward all mankind for its salvation. It is constantly available to every person and is not denied to anyone,

for everyone who can be saved will be saved. However, no one can be saved without Divine means. These Divine means have been revealed by the Lord in His Word, and they are called Divine Truths. They teach man how he should live in order to attain salvation. With their help, the Lord leads people to heaven, and with their help, He gives people heavenly life. The Lord grants this to everyone, but He cannot give heavenly life to anyone unless they themselves shun evil, for this evil would be an obstacle. Therefore, to the extent that a person rejects evil, to that extent the Lord, through His divine means, leads him from his childhood to the end of his earthly life and beyond, through pure grace. This is what is meant by divine grace. It is therefore clear that the Lord's grace is pure grace, but not immediate grace in the sense that salvation would come to all on the basis of favour, regardless of how they have lived.” (De Coelo et de Inferno, n. 522).

THE CONDITION OF HUMANS AFTER THE DEATH OF THE BODY

When the human body can no longer perform the tasks, it has as an instrument of the spirit in the natural world, the person dies. However, it is not the actual person, i.e., the spirit, that dies, but rather the spirit leaves its earthly veil to continue life in another world. The spirit has an internal connection to the functioning of the lungs and heart, and when these cease to function, the spirit and body separate. When the heart stops functioning, the Lord awakens the person, that is, the spirit of the person is taken from the body and brought to the spirits' world. This is called resurrection in the Word, and it happens immediately after a person dies, not on some distant day of judgment, as many modern Christians believe. It is self-evident that a person's physical body cannot rise from the grave. Only the Lord himself has risen, also physically.

Swedenborg was even given experiential teaching on how this raising of people from the dead takes place. He describes it as follows:

“I was brought to a state of numbness in my physical senses, a state in which I was as if dead. Only my inner life and my thoughts remained unchanged, so that I could perceive and remember what was happening to me and what happens to others who are awakened from the dead. I noticed that my body had almost completely stopped breathing, but my inner spiritual body continued to breathe, accompanied by a slight physical breathing. After this, a connection was established between my heartbeat and the celestial kingdom, because the heavenly kingdom corresponds to the heart in humans. I then saw the angels of this kingdom, some further away, but two very close to my head. After this, all my own preferences were taken away from me; however, my thoughts and perceptions were preserved. I remained in this state for a few hours. The spirits who were with me left, thinking that I was already dead. I also smelled an aromatic scent, like that which comes from embalmed bodies, for when coelestial angels are present, everything related to dead bodies has an aromatic scent. When spirits smell this scent, they cannot come near the body. In this way, evil spirits are kept away from the human spirit when a person enters eternal life. I was also allowed to see and feel that the inner parts of my mind were being pushed and pulled, as if they were being taken out of my body. I came to know that this is from the Lord and that this is precisely what resurrection is.” (De Coelo et ejus Mirabilibus, et de Inferno, n. 449).

When a person comes into the spirits’ world after awakening, their face and voice are the same as they were in the world. This is because they are still in their external state, and their inner mind is not yet visible. Later, their face and voice change to

correspond to their will, or preferences. The external form of the body is inherited from the parents, but the external form of the spirit corresponds to the person's preferences. Those who have had preferences for what is good and true appear beautiful in the spirits' world. Evil preferences produce ugliness in the spirits' world. The human form of each spirit is more beautiful the more deeply they loved Divine Truths while living in the world and the more closely they lived in accordance with them.

A spirit person also has the same senses as when they lived in the natural world. They see and hear, and they smell and taste, as well as feel. They feel sorrow and joy, think, ponder, love, and desire, just as they did in the world. He also has an inner memory in the spirits' world that is much more accurate than his memory in the world. He already had this inner memory while living in the world, but he was not aware of it. The inner memory contains even the smallest details of a person's earthly journey. Everything a person has done, thought, wanted, observed, heard, felt, said, and written is contained in this inner memory. That is why it is called the book of life.

Generally, after death, a person passes through three states before arriving in either heaven or hell. The first state is the state of the external mind, the second is the state of the internal mind, and the third is the state of teaching, where the person is taught for heaven. These states are thus passed through in the spirits' world. However, there are many people who do not pass through these states but are taken directly to heaven or hell immediately after their death. Those who have been reborn and who have already received teaching about heaven during their life on earth spend a very short time in the spirits' world. They simply shake off the earthly dirt along with their bodies, and the angels then take them to heaven. Those who have been evil at heart but have outwardly pretended to be honest and good people, thereby adding to their wickedness by using goodness and honesty as a means of deception, are thrown directly into hell. Such people are described in the Word as follows: "You are like whitewashed

tombs, which look beautiful on the outside but are full of dead men's bones and all kinds of uncleanness on the inside" (Matthew 23: 27). However, a large part of the spirits in the spirits' world are those who are being prepared there for either heaven or hell.

A person's first state after death is the state of the outer mind, which is similar to their state in the world. At that time, they have the same face, the same speech, and generally the same disposition as in the world. For most people, this first state lasts only a few days, rarely months. Gradually, however, the person is guided to their second, or inner, state. Ultimately, everyone's outer and inner minds must correspond with each other so that they can function as a single entity. In this respect, those whose external parts already corresponded to their internal parts in the world are blessed. This is the case with only a few good people, and they are those who loved the Word and lived according to its commandments.

The second state of a person after death is the state of their inner parts. At that time, the parts of their outer mind are put to sleep, as it were, and they become what they were internally while living in the world, that is, what they thought and wanted. Evil people who have pretended to be honest and good are revealed in this state and immediately sent to hell. When the spirit is in the state of its inner parts, its true nature becomes apparent. Those who were already in a state of inner goodness in the world now act even more understandingly and wisely, because they no longer have the resistance brought on by the body. The intelligence of such people increases tremendously in the other world. In the state of the inner parts, the true nature of each spirit is revealed, and therefore the separation of spirits into heaven and hell takes place in this state. In the first state, that is, the state of the outer parts, good and evil spirits were together. Now the good spirits gradually turn away from the evil ones when they realize the foolishness of the evil ones. Similarly, the evil spirits, driven

by their own desires, begin to move toward the hell community that corresponds to their evilness.

The third state of spirits in the spirits' world is their period of learning. However, this state is only for good spirits, because evil spirits can no longer be taught goodness and truth. After the second state, evil spirits are thus sent to hells that correspond to their evil, because during the second state, their evils have been combined with corresponding injustices, so they have reached the final stage of their lives and will continue to live forever in their own hells.

In the third realm, good spirits are taught truths and virtues. The teaching is given by angels who have been sent to the spirits' world for this purpose. There are many places of instruction, and each person receives exactly the instruction that is appropriate to their level of understanding and will. The Lord himself guides good spirits to these places of instruction after they have lived through their second state in the spirits' world. Those who have had good will in the world but have absorbed false religious teachings must suffer severe afflictions before their teaching in order to purify themselves of the wrongs they have acquired. These places of purification are called lower lands.

Spirits belonging to different religions are taught by angels who have adopted that same religion but have since become Christians, for true Christianity reigns in heaven and most deeply corresponds to the Divine Truths. However, few good spirits come from the Christian world, because Christians often do not apply their teachings in practice, which is essential in a true religion. The best spirits on our planet come from Africa and Asia, because there are tribes there who know how to apply the Divine laws to their lives more deeply than others.

All teaching in the spirits' world takes place through doctrine based on the Word of God. Doctrine is the lamp that illuminates understanding to comprehend the inner meaning of the Word, which is the basis of all teaching in heaven. This doctrine is called the **Heavenly Doctrine** because it has come from the

Lord through the heavens. It is exactly the same as the doctrine that came to earth through Swedenborg's pen, which is also called the Heavenly Doctrine. For non-Christians, the Divine Doctrine is applied according to the norms of their own religion. Teaching in the spiritual world differs from teaching in the world in that information is not primarily stored in memory but is immediately applied to practical life. After a short period of teaching, good spirits are ready to ascend to a heavenly community that corresponds to their will and understanding.

When a person obeys God's laws because they are God's laws, the Lord gradually creates in him a new will and a new understanding on earth, with which he will end up in heaven. If a person follows God's laws only so that people will consider them honest and pious, they will not reach heaven, for then they are serving the world and not God. It is man's inner will that serves God. The Divine laws are perfectly presented in the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20: 2–17 and Deuteronomy 5: 6–21). Although the Ten Commandments seem like simple moral rules, they contain the highest possible wisdom of mankind because of their inner meanings. Therefore, in Solomon's temple, which according to the science of correspondences represents the layers of the human mind, the ark of the covenant containing the Ten Commandments is placed in the most sacred place, under the wings of the cherubim (1 Kings 8: 6).

Those who have lived in the world contrary to the divine laws will end up in hell. Not because the Lord would cast them there as punishment, but because their own will has already become hellish on earth, so they themselves draw themselves into hell. For the evil spirit finds the stench of hell, which corresponds to its own wickedness and injustice, pleasing to itself.

HELL

Hell is the opposite of heaven. While goodness and truth reign in heaven, evil and falsehood reign in hell. Even hell does not

exist on its own, but rather from the divine flow. In hell, however, the divine flow is reversed, so that goodness becomes evil and truth becomes falsehood. The angels of heaven always turn their faces toward the Lord, while the spirits of hell turn away from the Lord. Like heaven, there are three kinds of hell. The first, or front hell, is home to evil spirits. The second, or middle hell, is home to satanic spirits. The lowest, or rear hell, is home to the devils.

The first hell corresponds in a way to the first heaven, and there are those who did not care about God or spiritual matters during their lives on earth, but who did not succumb to evil too deeply. The middle hell is the opposite of spiritual heaven, and it is inhabited by those who, during their lives, primarily embraced intellectual evil, or injustice, and loved worldly things above all else. The lowest hell is the opposite of coelestial heaven, and the dominant characteristic of the devils who live there is self-love. These are those who loved themselves above all else while living in the world. The lowest hell also includes all deceitful, cruel, selfishly ruthless people, as well as those who committed adultery and other forms of debauchery. Many people who were very successful in the world but did not purify their souls through religion will find their final resting place in the lowest hells. The more a person opposed God while living in the world, the deeper into hell they will fall.

The Lord controls hell in many ways. The general divine flow and the presence of angels keep it in check. However, there are still angels and angelic communities whose specific task is to keep hell in check. Because in the spiritual world, the truth of goodness has all the power, often the powerful gaze of a single angel is enough to stun a thousand evil spirits. Inside hell itself, punishment is used to maintain control. There are many kinds of punishment, depending on the nature of the evil. Often the worst devils are made overseers. Without punishment, evil spirits would go berserk in their rage. The opposite is true in heaven, where angels do good to each other of their own free will and do

not need punishment. Heaven is ruled by rewards, hell by punishment.

“Those who have acknowledged only nature and not God, as well as those who have attributed all things to their own wisdom and have climbed to high positions and acquired riches by various means, will study the occult sciences in their next life, which is an abuse of the Divine Order, and will find in them the greatest joy of their lives.

Those who have applied Divine Truths to their own desires and thus distorted them love urine-filled places, for they correspond to the joys that spring from such love.

Those who have been stingy and miserly live in cellars and love pig slop and the foul-smelling belches that come from undigested food in the stomach.

Those who have lived in the world in mere sensual pleasures, loving food and earthly pleasures above all else, love excrement and latrines in their second life, which correspond to their joys. Such pleasures are spiritual filth. They abhor clean places.

Those whose joy has been adultery spend their second life in brothels, where everything is dirty and filthy. They love these places and abhor chaste homes. As soon as they happen to find themselves in a chaste home, they faint. In their opinion, nothing offers greater joy than the violation of marriages.

Those who have been vengeful and thus developed a fierce and cruel character love rotting corpses and dwell in such hells, and so on.” (De Coelo et de Inferno, n. 488).

Hopefully, the above text will make the reader of this book think about where their own life will ultimately lead them, to heaven or to hell. This book provides the keys to heaven, so I urge the reader to apply the teachings of this book to their own life.

THE LORD GOD

The Lord is God in heaven and on earth. The Lord rules the heavens and hell and the entire universe. In the New Testament, God is referred to as Lord. In the Old Testament, God is referred to as Jehovah, Jehovah God, God, or Lord God; other names are also used. God is one; there are no other gods.

The recognition that God is one is the highest and most intimate of all the teachings of the Church. Theological matters are at the highest level of the human mind, and at their centre is God, who is one. From God and heaven flows into the human soul the awareness that God exists and that He is one. God is essence (Esse) in Himself, which is Jehovah. God Himself is eternal and is Eternity Himself. He is the Creator and Sustainer of the universe.

God is Love Himself, that is, Goodness Himself and Wisdom Himself, that is, Truth Himself, that is, He is Life Himself. He created the universe out of Divine Love with the help of Divine Wisdom, that is, out of Divine Goodness with the help of Divine Truth.

His goal in creating the universe was to have a heavenly kingdom of angels made up of human beings. He created the entire universe for this purpose. This purpose, which is the purpose of all purposes, is in God and proceeds from God, from the first things of the spiritual world to the last things of the natural world and returns from these last things to the first things, thus to God.

God is Almighty, Omniscient, and Omnipresent. These attributes cannot be understood unless one knows what Order is and that in Creation, He established Order in the universe and all its parts. He gave His creation, man, rational understanding and free will, and when man misused his free will, he created hell. God cannot take away man's free will, for it belongs to the Divine Order, and without it, man would not be man. God's

Omnipotence works according to His Order, and He cannot act contrary to His own Order.

God is Infinite, and He existed before time and space. God's infinity in relation to space is His immensity, and in relation to time, His eternity. However, there is no space in His immensity and no time in His eternity.

Jehovah God created the spiritual world with the help of the Sun, in the centre of which He is, and the natural world indirectly with the help of the spiritual world. Spiritual things are substantial and natural things are material, and the latter were created from and continue to exist from the former. **In the spiritual world, God creates all things in an instant.** The Sun of the spiritual world is pure love from Jehovah God, who is at its centre as **Jesus Christ**, and the sun of the natural world is pure fire. Everything that comes from the Sun of the spiritual world is alive, and everything that comes from the sun of the natural world is dead.

THE LORD REDEEMER AND SAVIOR

Jehovah God descended upon humanity and took on Humanity to redeem and save humanity. He descended as Jehovah, who possessed Divine Truth and Divine Goodness, meaning He was God the Father. Before this, the power of hell in the spirits' world and on earth had grown so great that it was already threatening the heavens and blocking the flow of heaven into the human mind. Evil spirits filled the spirits' world, and all of humanity was on the verge of eternal damnation. The power and skill of the angels were no longer enough for salvation; the incarnation of God Himself was needed.

According to the Council of **Nicaea**, modern Christianity teaches that God begot the Son in eternity before the creation of the world and sent Him to humanity to redeem and save mankind. **This understanding is false** and contrary to the Word and reason, for God is one and could not have begotten another god.

Jehovah God Himself descended into humanity and took on human form in the Virgin Mary. This is evident from the following passages of the Word:

Then said Mary unto the angel: How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her: The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. (Luke 1: 34,35).

But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. (Matthew 1: 20, 21).

All this has happened so that what the Lord has spoken may be fulfilled:

Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. (Matthew 1: 23–25).

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. (John 1: 1–3, 14).

"The Word became flesh" refers to the incarnation of God. "The Holy Spirit" in the above quotations refers to the Divine Truth that emanates from Jehovah God, who fertilized Mary's egg cell as a Divine Miracle. "The power of the Most High" refers to Divine Goodness, which was also in Jehovah God, or the Father, who was the soul of Jesus. A child receives its soul and life from its father and its body from its mother, and the body lives from this soul. From this it is clear that the Lord received his soul and life from Jehovah God and was, in his soul, God Himself. But he was human on his mother's side and gradually made this humanity into Divine Truth. That is why the Lord so often called Jehovah God His Father, and Jehovah God called Him His own Son. What could be more repulsive than to hear Catholics and Protestants say that Jesus' soul came from His mother Mary or His father Joseph? The Son of God was not born before the creation of the world in eternity, but on earth and in time as Jesus Christ, who is the Redeemer and Savior of the world. Jesus was born a Jew because the hells of the Jews were the worst, and He had to begin conquering hells from the worst.

Why was the incarnation of Jehovah God Himself necessary? Because the power of the angels was not sufficient, and Jehovah God could not approach the spirits of hell as He is in Himself, just as the sun cannot come close to man. Therefore, He took on the body of an ordinary human being, in which He was able to withstand the attacks of hell, that is, temptations. He was God Himself in His soul, but an ordinary human being on His mother's side. Mary's body was contaminated by inherited evil, as are all human beings. He gradually stripped away this body inherited from His mother as He overcame temptations, or attacks from hell, and in His death on the cross, which was the final attack from hell, He stripped away even the last remnants of the body inherited from His mother and made this body in three days into the Divine Man, or Divine Truth, and united Himself finally and completely with Divine Goodness, which was

the Father, and thus returned to the Father, from whom He had come.

When Jesus lived on earth, He had two different states, **humility** and **glorification**. When He was in a state of humility, He was in the humanity He had inherited from His mother and was, as it were, separated from the Father, and He was tempted and could suffer death on the cross. In this state, He prayed to the Father as if He were an outsider. The final stage of temptation is despair, and that is why He prayed on the cross, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" (Matthew 27: 46). Rejection meant the complete rejection of the body inherited from His mother. When He was in a state of transfiguration, He was united with the Father. Transfiguration means becoming divine. In the state of transfiguration, He appeared to His three disciples in transfigured form (Matthew 17: 1–8). In the state of transfiguration, He performed miracles and said that He and the Father are one, that the Father is in Him and He is in the Father, and that all that the Father has is His. He could not have healed the sick and raised the dead except with the help of God Himself, who was His soul. When His union with the Father was complete, He said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me" (Matthew. 28: 18). Jesus was gradually glorified as He overcame temptations. This is what the following means: "Father, glorify Your name! Then a voice came from heaven, saying, 'I have glorified it, and I will glorify it again'" (John 12: 28).

Jehovah God descended into the world in His Divine Essence so that He could carry out the Redemption, which meant defeating hell, bringing order to heaven, and establishing the New Church, which was the early Christian church. The Lord is the Savior who freed humanity from the power of hell and glorified, or made divine, His Humanity, after which He is forever the Divine Man who is visible within the Sun of Heaven, from which Divine Love and Divine Wisdom flow.

Redemption thus comprised three things: the defeat of hell, the restoration of order in heaven, and the founding of the New

Church. After redemption, people were given the opportunity to be saved through repentance: Redemption does not mean that a person is saved without repentance. The current Christian churches are seriously mistaken in believing that the crucifixion was redemption and salvation without repentance. This lie, along with the lie that there are three different persons of God, i.e., three different gods, i.e. **Athanasius's** creed, has contaminated all Christian churches and sects to such an extent that they no longer have any connection with God or heaven.

HOLY SPIRIT

The Holy Spirit is the Divinity that proceeds from the One, Infinite, Almighty, Omniscient, and Omnipresent God through His Divine Humanity, which He took upon Himself in the world. The Holy Spirit is not a separate Person or God who proceeds from the Father and the Son, as modern Christian churches explain according to the Nicene Creed (the Orthodox omit the word "Son"). The Holy Spirit is nothing other than the Divine Flow that proceeds from the Lord from the Father and constitutes human life and, therefore, also human understanding and love. Without the Holy Spirit, man could not live for a moment.

Divinity, called the Holy Spirit, thus emanates from Divine Humanity, proceeds through the angelic heaven into the world, and thus from the angels to human beings. It proceeds directly to the third heaven, indirectly through it to the middle heaven, and likewise to the outermost heaven. However, angels are not the Holy Spirit. Then it passes from person to person and in the church mainly from priests to lay people. No one can receive the Holy Spirit except from the Divine Man, that is, the Lord Jesus Christ, because it proceeds from God the Father, that is, from His soul, sent by Him, and the Holy Spirit means the Divine Flow. God the Father does not send the Holy Spirit, that is, His Divinity, to people through the Lord, but the Lord Himself sends it from God the Father, that is, from His soul.

The Divine Flow, or Holy Spirit, generally encompasses the following spiritual effects: reformation and regeneration, followed by renewal, revitalization, sanctification, and justification, and finally purification from evil, forgiveness of sins, and salvation. These things flow from the Lord to both priests and lay people, and they are received by those who live in the Lord. Enlightenment and teaching have a special influence on the priesthood. They have an influence because they are part of the priest's duties and are also required for ordination.

The Holy Spirit, strictly speaking, means Divine Truth, and thus also the Word, and in this sense the Lord Himself is also the Holy Spirit. The fact that the Lord Himself sends the Holy Spirit is also clear from the statement "for the Spirit had not yet been given, because Jesus had not yet been glorified" (John 7: 39), and that Jesus breathed on his disciples: "And when he had said this, he breathed on them and said to them, 'Receive the Holy Spirit'" (John 20: 22).

THE DIVINE TRINITY

The correct understanding of God is the most important aspect of the church's faith. The entire theology of the church depends on it. If the understanding of God is wrong, the entire doctrine of the church is wrong, as if the first link in a chain were broken. Every person's place in heaven or hell is determined by their understanding of God: the more accurate and correct their understanding of God is, the better their place will be. And the devils and demons of hell either have a completely wrong understanding of God or deny God's existence altogether.

The existence of the Divine Trinity is a fact that is evident from the Word: "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit" (Matthew 28: 19). In addition to this, Jesus prayed to the Father, spoke of Him and with Him. Jesus also said that He would send the Holy Spirit. The apostles often mention

the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit in their letters. The Trinity is therefore a fact.

A correct understanding of the Divine Trinity is of utmost importance, for it is also a correct understanding of God Himself. And a correct understanding can only be obtained by approaching the Lord God the Savior and reading the Word with His guidance, for He is the God of the Word and He gives enlightenment. But on the other hand, if a person reads the Word from his own understanding without enlightenment from the Lord, he will not find the truth, even if he reads the Word a thousand times. Now, the interpretations of the Word by Christian churches have been made based on their own understanding, that is, as group decisions by church councils, so they have not been born of God-enlightened understanding but are the products of unenlightened minds. These interpretations of church councils are therefore false. I will take **an example** of the **false interpretation** of the Trinity from an excerpt from **Athanasius's** creed, which is recognized by all Christian churches:

“Likewise, the Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Spirit is God, yet there are not three Gods, but one God. Likewise, the Father is Lord, the Son is Lord, and the Holy Spirit is Lord, yet there are not three Lords, but one Lord. Just as Christian truth requires us to acknowledge each person separately as God and Lord, so too does our common Christian faith forbid us to speak of three Gods or three Lords.” Furthermore, the Nicene Creed states that Jesus was born before the creation of the world in eternity: “We believe in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the only Son of God, who was born of the Father before all ages.” *The entire modern Christian faith is based on these two false claims: that Jesus was born of the Father before the beginning of time and that there are three separate gods who have existed since before the beginning of time.*

A completely different understanding of the Divine Trinity comes from God-inspired understanding, that is, from Swedenborg's theological writings:

“These three, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, are the three fundamental attributes of the One God, which make one, just as the soul, body, and action make one human being. Everyone acknowledges that these three fundamental attributes, soul, body, and action, were and are in the Lord God the Savior. Only the Antichrist can deny that His soul was Jehovah the Father, for in both Testaments of the Word He is called the Son of Jehovah, the Son of the Most High God, the only begotten, therefore the divinity of the Father, like the soul in man, is His first fundamental characteristic. It follows that the Son whom Mary gave birth to is the body of this Divine soul, for nothing else is born in the womb of the mother but a body begotten and originating from the soul, and this is correspondingly the second fundamental characteristic. Actions are the third fundamental characteristic, because they arise from the cooperation of the soul and the body, and what arises is of the same essence as that which produces it. These three fundamental characteristics, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, are in the Lord as the soul, body, and actions are in man.” (Vera Christiana Religio, nos. 166 and 167).

From the above, we can see that Jesus was born as a temporal body from the Virgin Mary and not eternally from God the Father. Nevertheless, He was God in terms of His Father, that is, His soul. And He gradually and finally, through His death on the cross, completely rejected and glorified the body He had inherited from His mother, that is, He made it divine, and from this was born the Divine Man, who is now within the sun of heaven. This glorified body of Jesus is therefore Almighty God Himself, who, thanks to the Incarnation, now also has **Natural Divinity**, which He did not have before the Incarnation. Natural Divinity is the Divine Man, who is the Divine body of God Jehovah, that is, Lord God the Savior Jesus Christ. This divine birth of Jesus

was foretold: "Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: The virgin will conceive and give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel," which means "God with us" (Isaiah 7: 14). The Divine Trinity is therefore in the Lord God, the Redeemer and Savior Jesus Christ, just as the soul, body, and actions are in an ordinary human being. During Jesus' earthly journey, this Trinity did not yet exist, but at that time Jesus was in the body he had inherited from his mother, although when he performed miracles or appeared to his disciples in his glorified body (Matthew 17:1-8), He acted on behalf of the Father, but the actual union with the Father did not take place until after His death on the cross, when He completely stripped off the remnants of the body He had inherited from His mother and put on His divine body.

The modern Christian churches' belief that there are three gods who were born before the beginning of time cannot be dispelled by a verbal confession that there is One God, as **Athanasius'** creed urges: "Just as Christian truth requires us to confess each person separately as God and Lord, so the common Christian faith forbids us to speak of three Gods or Lords." Such a verbal confession of one God is contrary to the idea that there are three gods. This causes confusion as to whether there is one God or three gods, leading to the idea that there is no God at all. This is the source of naturalism and atheism, which are so common in our time.

The view of some theologians that these three gods have one essence does not make them one God either, but such a metaphysical idea seems to suggest that these three gods are of the same mind. **Athanasius'** creed inevitably leads to the idea of three gods. The idea of three gods is also clearly evident in both Catholic and Protestant doctrines of justification. This doctrine asserts that God the Father sent his Son to redeem and save humanity and gave this task to the Holy Spirit. In other words, one God sent another and operated with the help of a third.

Swedenborg's *New Jerusalem doctrine of the Holy Trinity, that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are in God, that is, in the*

*Lord God the Savior Jesus Christ, just as the soul, body, and actions are in an ordinary human being, is in accordance with both the Word and reason and proves that God is one. **The false doctrine of the Trinity taught by today's churches has distorted Christian theology to such an extent that no truth remains.*** The true doctrine of the Trinity is also the true understanding of God, which connects man to God and brings God's presence to those who think about it. The declarations of church councils, such as the Nicene and Athanasian Creeds, are not divine, but originate from human understanding without enlightenment from God. Such group decisions are not Divine Truth and should therefore be rejected as false and worthless. Divine Truth can only be conveyed by a person who has received enlightenment from God Himself, and such a person was **Emanuel Swedenborg**. The **Apostolic** Creed does not recognize the Son of God, who was born in eternity, and in this respect it is correct.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG:

The Apocalypse Explained. English translation of the unpublished work *Apocalypsis Explicata*. London 1968.

Apocalypsis Revelata. Amsterdam 1766.

Arcana Coelestia. London 1749-1756.

Doctrina Novae Hierosolymae de Domino. Amsterdam 1763

Vera Christiana Religio. Amsterdam 1771.

THE BIBLE, OR THE WORD OF GOD

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, such glory as the only begotten Son has from the Father, full of grace and truth.” (John 1: 1–3, 14).

At the beginning of this book, I have already recounted my experience one night in 1973, when a kind of inner vision opened up in my right eye, and I saw, among other things, the "secret code" contained in the writings of the Bible. After discovering the works of Swedenborg, I realized that my own experience and Swedenborg's interpretation of the "inner meaning" of the Bible were completely consistent with each other. I also received an explanation of what had happened to my right eye. I had been searching for years for an explanation for human intelligence, as well as for intelligent people. I had not met any truly intelligent people in Mensa, at university, or in 20th-century literature. It was only in Swedenborg that my efforts were finally rewarded. Since then, I have found answers to all my psychological, philosophical, and theological questions in Swedenborg's works and in the Word. I did not need to believe in the inner meaning of God's Word as presented by Swedenborg, because I had already gained knowledge of this through my own experiences, that is, through my enlightenment.

Modern Christian theologians know virtually nothing about the inner meanings of the Word but regard the Bible as an ordinary book. This can be clearly seen by reading their explanations when they translate the Bible from the original languages. They see the Bible as the work of the people of that time and, on this basis, try to apply the message of the Bible to modern people. In doing so, they themselves do not truly believe that the Bible is God's revelation, because they invent the meaning of the words

of the Bible themselves. Of course, only those words whose meaning is given by God Himself are the Word of God. The meaning of each word depends on who utters it; the same word means slightly different things to different people. God, who is infinite and omniscient, also expresses something infinite and beyond human wisdom in His words. For this reason, the words of the Bible have a different meaning than similar words in other contexts. The divine meaning of these words can only be understood by those whose understanding has been opened by God. No one can understand the Word with their own selfish intellect. It is generally recognized that the Word is from God and that it is Holy, but so far it has not been understood where its Holiness, or Divinity, lies, for it appears to be ordinary writing. A sensual person who thinks according to his own understanding cannot understand the Word and cannot see the Divinity of the Word. He does not understand that Jehovah God spoke the Word through Moses and the Prophets and that the Lord Savior Jesus Christ, who is the same as Jehovah, spoke the Word that the evangelists wrote down. The Word is thus Divine Revelation and Divine Truth Itself.

Divine Providence has ensured that the Word has remained unchanged for hundreds of years until our days. Two things flow from God: Divine Goodness and Divine Truth; both are found in the Word. The Word connects man to the Lord and opens the heavens. That is why it is the most important book in the world. Through the Word, humanity is connected to God and heaven. Without the Word, humanity would have no knowledge of God, heaven, eternal life, or the means to attain eternal life, that is, how to get to heaven.

Humans are born with a natural tendency toward self-love and worldly love, and these two are opposed to love for God and love for one's neighbour. These two hellish loves close the human mind so that it cannot understand anything about God or life after death without Revelation, and this Revelation is the Word. Without the Word, humanity would sink into animalism

within a few centuries. In the Word are Spirit and Life: "The words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life" (John 6:63).

Nothing is known about God, heaven, and hell without Divine Revelation. That is why there have been several successive Revelations on our planet. The most ancient people, who lived before the Flood and whose time is described as the Golden Age, received direct Revelations. The Divine Truths were written in their hearts. The ancient churches that existed after the Flood had a Word that was similar to the Word of our time, but it has since been lost. This was followed by the Old and New Testaments.

The rational mind of man cannot understand divine things or spiritual things without enlightenment from the Lord. Therefore, only those who have received enlightenment understand the Word. Those who love the truth because it is true and live according to God's commandments understand the Word. Those who are led by the Lord understand the Word. Those who are convinced of false teachings, such as that faith alone saves a person, cannot understand the Word. Those who have internalized the doctrine of New Jerusalem understand the Word.

The Word cannot be understood without doctrine. The right doctrine is a lamp to those who read the Word. The true doctrine comes from those who are enlightened by the Lord. Those who are in the literal sense of the Word without doctrine do not understand the Word. They fall into all kinds of errors. This is how many Christian churches and sects have come into being. The literal meaning of the Word contains many external forms that are not Truths in themselves but become Truths only when their spiritual meaning is revealed. These external forms are veiled Truths that correspond to spiritual Truths and are understood by simple people according to their sensual minds.

In addition to its literal meaning, the word has a **mental** or **spiritual**, and **heavenly**, or **celestial**, meaning. These meanings were not previously known and have only been revealed by **Swedenborg**. This revelation of **inner** meanings is the **Second**

Coming of the Lord (Matthew 24: 30) and the **Eternal Gospel** (Revelation 14: 6), for the Lord is the Word. In the following, I will mainly discuss the spiritual meaning, as the spiritual meaning is related to understanding and truth, which are easier to describe than the heavenly meaning, which is related to will and love.

No one can know what the inner, or spiritual, meaning is unless they know what correspondence is. Spiritual meaning corresponds to literal, or outer, meaning, just as the soul corresponds to the body. Even the smallest things in the natural world have a spiritual correspondence in the spiritual world. Hardly anyone today knows where the divinity of the Word comes from. It comes from the spiritual meaning that reveals the Divine Truths as they are in themselves. Angels in heaven understand the Word differently than people on earth. The former have an inner, spiritual meaning, and the latter have an outer, natural meaning. The thoughts and expressions of angels are spiritual, but those of humans are natural. When a person reads the Word, the angels near him understand the spiritual meaning of what is read; for example, the names of places and persons mentioned in the Word signify spiritual correspondences. I will give the following example of the spiritual meaning of the Word:

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” (Matthew 24: 29–31).

These words do not mean, in a spiritual sense, that the sun and moon will be darkened and that the stars will fall from the sky and the Son of Man, that is, the Lord, will come on the clouds of heaven, etc. Rather, all the words in the quoted text refer, in a spiritual sense, to things related to the Christian church and its final state. The darkening of the sun and moon means the loss of love and faith from the church, the falling of the stars from the sky means the loss of spiritual knowledge from the church, the shaking of the powers of the heavens means changes in the church, the sign of the Son of Man in the sky refers to the Lord's revelation in the Divine Truth of the Word, the mourning of the tribes of the earth refers to the disappearance of all truths of faith and goodness of love from the church, The coming of the Son of Man on the clouds of heaven with great power and glory refers to the coming of the Lord as the revelation of the heavenly and spiritual meaning of the Word. The gathering of the elect from the four winds and from the ends of the heavens to the ends of the earth refers to the New Church and the New Heaven, which will be formed from those who believe in the Lord and live according to His Commandments.

Every word in the Word has a spiritual and heavenly meaning. Thanks to them, the Word is Holy. Examples of the spiritual meaning of words: garden, leaf, and grove refer to wisdom, intelligence, and knowledge. Olive, grape, cedar, poplar, and oak refer to heavenly, spiritual, rational, natural, and sensual. Proper names also have spiritual meaning in the Word: Egypt means scientific, Assyria rational, Edom natural, Moab falsification of goodness, Ammon falsification of truth, Philistines faith without love for one's neighbour, Tyre and Sidon knowledge of good and truth, Goog external worship without internal worship, Jacob natural church, Israel spiritual church, and Judah heavenly church.

When Jesus lived on earth, He spoke all His words with correspondences. Thus, all His words have a natural, spiritual, and celestial meaning. For this reason, Jesus says that His words are

spirit and life. Below, I will present a few more examples of the inner meaning of the Word.

“Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them. But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.” (Matthew 25: 1–12).

Every word in this parable has a spiritual meaning. The kingdom of heaven refers to heaven and the church, for the church is heaven on earth. The bridegroom refers to the Lord, and the wedding refers to the Lord's marriage to heaven and the church. The Lord's marriage to the church takes place when goodness and truth are united in the church on earth. Virgins refer to members of the church. Ten refers to the whole group, five refers to a small part. Lamps correspond to the truths of faith; oil corresponds to the goodness of love. Sleep and slumber correspond to human life on earth. Awakening and rising correspond to human life in the spiritual world. Buying means acquiring truths and goodness. The virgins who did not have oil in their lamps represent members of the church who do not practice charity, that is, who

do not live according to the Ten Commandments. Going to the merchants to buy means acquiring truths and virtues after physical death. But since it is impossible to change a person's will after death, the Lord said to them, "I do not know you." The Lord said this because a person who does not have love for their neighbour when they enter the spirits' world cannot unite with the Lord, that is, enter heaven or the wedding. The wise virgins who had oil with them represent those members of the church who practice love for their neighbour. Oil means goodness. Only such members of the church will enter heaven. When a born-again person reads the Word, he must know that it contains **spiritual** and **celestial** meanings.

Knowledge of spiritual correspondences remained among many Eastern peoples until the coming of the Lord Jesus, but the Israelites and Jews knew nothing about them, even though all the details of their worship, all the commandments and regulations of Moses, and their Word consisted of pure correspondences. The reason for this was that they were idolaters at heart and were unwilling to know that their worship had a heavenly and spiritual meaning. They believed that they were holy in themselves. If heavenly and spiritual things had been revealed to them, they would not only have rejected them but also despised them. For this reason, heaven was closed to them. For this reason, they also did not recognize the Lord, even though the entire Word prophesied about Him and His coming. They rejected the Lord because He spoke to them about heavenly things, and they wanted a Lord who would raise them above all nations to earthly power. This desire to rule the whole world still haunts the Jews today.

In all things divine, there is a first, a middle, and a last: the first passes through the middle to the last, where it remains. The last is therefore the foundation. Furthermore, the first is in the middle and, with the help of the middle, in the last, meaning that the last is the place of preservation. And because the last is the place of preservation and the foundation, it is also the support.

These three can also be called purpose, cause, and effect. When you understand this, you can understand that every divine work is complete and perfect in the last, because the preceding things are simultaneously present in it. For this reason, **the three** words, according to their spiritual meaning, refer to the whole and the complete. Thus, the nature of the Word is clear: The literal meaning of the Word, that is, its natural meaning, has an inner meaning, which is spiritual, and within this there is an innermost meaning, which is heavenly, and thus the lowest meaning, which is natural, is the repository of the two inner meanings and thus their foundation and support. It follows that the Word without its literal meaning would be like a palace without a foundation.

Divine Truth in the literal meaning of the Word is perfect in its holiness and power, because it contains the heavenly and spiritual meanings. The Word in its glory was revealed in the Transfiguration of the Lord to Peter, James, and John:

“And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spoke, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.” (Matthew 17: 1–5).

In this revelation, the Lord represented the Word. His face, which shone like the sun, represented the Divine Goodness of His Divine Love. His clothes, which became white as light, represented His Divine Wisdom and Divine Truth. Moses and Elijah

represented the historical and prophetic Word. The bright cloud that overshadowed the disciples represented the Word in its literal sense. Therefore, a voice came from this cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; listen to him." All proclamations and answers from heaven are made through the outermost ones, which are in the literal sense of the Word, for they are made in perfection from the Lord.

The Power of Divine Truth is in the literal meaning of the Word, because the Word in this meaning is in its perfection, and the angels and people of the Lord's two kingdoms are simultaneously in this meaning. Divine Truth created the universe:

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. (John 1: 1–3).

The word in this passage refers to Divine Truth. Since it created the universe, it is also its preserver, for to remain is to exist continuously, and to preserve is to create continuously. The power of Divine Truth is infinite. It also follows that the church that bases its activities on Divine Truth has power over hell and will live forever.

The doctrine of the church must be taken from the literal meaning of the Word and confirmed by it. Without doctrine, the Word cannot be understood. This is because the literal meaning of the Word consists of pure correspondences. Therefore, Divine Truths in the literal meaning of the Word are rarely undisguised. In most cases, they are veiled, being external forms of truth that are suitable for the understanding of simple people. There are also many things that appear to be contradictions, even though there is not a single contradiction in the Word when viewed in its own spiritual light.

The teaching of the true Truth must be taken from the literal meaning of the Word, for the Word in this sense is like a person

clothed, whose face and hands are uncovered. Everything in the Word that pertains to human faith and life, and thus to salvation, is uncovered. The rest is covered. The teaching of the Word cannot be taken from its spiritual meaning, but only illuminated and supported by it, because with only a little knowledge of similarities, a person can easily be mistaken in interpreting the Word according to their own understanding and thus distort the Word.

The true truths, which are the source of doctrine, are revealed in the literal meaning of the Word only to those who have received enlightenment from the Lord, and enlightenment is received by those who believe in the Divinity of the Lord and live according to the Ten Commandments. Through the literal meaning of the Word, union with the Lord and communion with angels take place, because the literal meaning of the Word contains the perfection, holiness, and power of the Word. When a person reads the Word in its literal meaning, certain angelic communities are always in contact with him.

The Word is also in heaven in every angelic community. It is written there in spiritual language and written in such a way that the simple understand it simply and the wise understand it wisely. Angels acknowledge that they receive all their wisdom from the Word. In that holy place where copies of the Word are kept, the light is brilliant and clear, exceeding many times over the light outside. The Word is different in the Lord's heavenly kingdom than in the spiritual kingdom. The Word in the Lord's heavenly kingdom expresses the Goodness of Love, and in the spiritual kingdom, the Truths of Wisdom. From this, we can deduce what wisdom is hidden in the Word in this world, for it contains angelic wisdom that is beyond words.

The church is the Word, and its quality depends on how the Word is understood. It is not the Word itself, but it's understanding that forms the church. The literal meaning is clear to everyone because it is visible to them, but the spiritual meaning is only revealed to those who love the truth because it is true and do good because it is good. For them, the Word is an open treasure

chest, which the literal meaning conceals and protects, and truths and goodness are the essential things that form the church.

In every detail of the Word there is the marriage of the Lord and the church, and thus the union of good and truth. For the Word has both a spiritual and a heavenly meaning, and what belongs to the spiritual meaning is related to the church, and what belongs to the heavenly meaning is related to the Lord. To the church or to the people of the church who have embraced the true truths, the Lord attaches goodness to these truths and gives them life.

Heresies can be formed from the literal meaning of the Word, but it is harmful to be convinced of them. Heresies do not in themselves condemn people, but people are condemned if they become convinced of the falsehoods contained in heresy by reasoning from a natural human perspective and living an evil life. It is harmful to become convinced of the external forms of the Word, because this leads to falsehoods that destroy the truths contained within the external forms. False truths destroy the connection to heaven and close it off, opening up a connection to hell.

When the Lord lived in the world, He fulfilled all things in the Word and became the Word, that is, the Divine Truth, to the very utmost. This is evident from the Word:

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1: 14).

To become flesh means to become the Word in the most extreme sense. Before His incarnation, the Lord was Jehovah God, and from Him the Word, or Divine Truth, became flesh, thus the Lord also became the Word in the most extreme sense, and that is why He is called "the first and the last." Before the Word was given to the Israelite people through Moses and the prophets, there was also a Word. This is evident from the writings of Moses (Numeri

21: 14, 27). It included "the book of the wars of Jehovah" and "the runes." It was also written in parallels. The wars of Jehovah in this Word referred, as in our Word, to the Lord's battles with hell and His victory when He came into the world. This ancient Word was in use in Asia before the Word of the Israelites. It is still in use in the heaven of ancient people.

Through the Word, even those who are outside the church and do not possess the Word receive light. There can be no union with heaven unless there is a church on earth that has the Word through which the Lord is known. For the Lord is the God of heaven and earth, and without Him there is no salvation. Now heaven as a whole is like one person. Where there is a church and the Word, there is a correspondence to the heart and lungs of this person, the heart corresponding to goodness and the lungs to truth. The parts of the body outside the heart and lungs correspond to peoples who do not have the Word, but who nevertheless have religion and receive goodness and truth from the heart and lungs, as if through the circulation of blood.

Without the Word, no one could have knowledge of God, heaven and hell, life after death, and the Lord, because man is born with an inherited evil nature that is contrary to the Lord and heaven and distorts all information concerning God and heaven. Ancient people received knowledge from the ancient Word, and this knowledge was passed down to later generations. Some imagine that they can obtain spiritual knowledge without the Word, which is impossible, because natural and unregenerate man is essentially opposed to spiritual man, that is, incapable of receiving knowledge about God, the spirits' world, heaven and hell, and a person can only learn about rebirth from the Word.

Books of the Bible that have spiritual and celestial meanings; other writings have no inner meanings but may be instructive in other ways.

Books of the Bible that have a spiritual and celestial meaning; other writings have no internal meaning but may otherwise be instructive:

OLD TESTAMENT:

- Pentateuch
- Joshua and Judges
- First and Second Samuel
- First and Second Kings
- Psalms, all the Prophets and Lamentations

NEW TESTAMENT:

- Four Gospels
- Revelation

LITERATURE:

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

The Apocalypse Explained. London 1968.

Apocalypsis Revelata. Amsterdam 1766.

Arcana Coelestia. London 1749-1756.

Doctrina Novae Hierosolymae de Scriptura Sacra. Amsterdam 1763.

De Equo Albo. London 1758.

Summaries of the Internal Sense of the Prophets and Psalms. London 1960.

Vera Christiana Religio. Amsterdam 1771.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

Jesus: But if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.
(Matthew 19: 17)

The Ten Commandments are undoubtedly the most important part of God's Word. They are intended to be eternal rules for the inhabitants of this planet. Unlike other parts of the Word, they were written by God's finger on stone tablets. They contain everything necessary for loving God and one's neighbour. Through them, man is united with God and heaven. The provisions of the Ten Commandments are included in the laws of all nations. They are social and moral laws for all nations. But the fact that they were written by God's finger means that they are also divine laws that man must obey in order to be obedient to God. Jesus said to his disciples:

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
(Matthew 14: 21).

Although the Ten Commandments are the most important part of the Word, modern Christian churches do not emphasize them. Instead, the belief that “Jesus has freed us from sin with his blood, and we are no longer subject to the law” has taken hold in people’s minds and led to the absurd notion that the commandments no longer need to be obeyed. **The Ten Commandments are eternal guidelines for human life and must be followed because they are also divine laws.**

Humans need three things to unite with God. These are 1) understanding the Lord Jesus Christ as the incarnation of God, the God of heaven and earth, in whom there is the Trinity, 2) living according to the Ten Commandments, and 3) repenting daily. The Ten Commandments, like the rest of God's Word,

have a natural, or literal, spiritual, and celestial meaning. These precise meanings can be found in Swedenborg's work *Arcana Coelestia* (nos. 8860–8912). How a person should live according to these commandments is explained in Swedenborg's work *Apocalypsis Explicata* (no. 935). I will quote a passage from it at the end of this presentation. I will now present the natural and both inner meanings of these commandments. The presentation is based on Swedenborg's works *Arcana Coelestia* and *Vera Christiana Religio*.

The significance of the Ten Commandments is emphasized by the fact that they were written by God's finger on stone tablets. The first three commandments form the first tablet, which relates to loving the Lord. The last six commandments form the second tablet, which relates to loving one's neighbour. The fourth commandment is a connecting commandment that links these two tablets. The Ten Commandments and living in accordance with them are the most important part of this book. The commandments are found in Exodus 20: 2–17 and Deuteronomy 5: 6–21.

FIRST COMMANDMENT (SM= spiritual meaning)

"I am the Lord your God," SM: The Divine Humanity of the Lord rules over all goodness and truth. **"who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage."** SM: The Lord frees man from the power of hell. **"You shall have no other gods before me."** SM: The Lord is the only source of truth and goodness. **"You shall not make for yourself an idol or any image,"** SM: Do not create truths and goodness that originate from your own understanding and that you want to resemble divine things. **"Neither those in heaven above, nor those on earth below,"** SM: The prohibition applies to both spiritual and natural things. **"Nor those in the waters below the earth."** SM: The prohibition also extends to sensual and physical things. **"Do not bow down to them or serve them."** SM: The things mentioned

above that come from your own understanding must not be served as divine. "**For I, the Lord your God,**" SM: All truths and goodness come from the Lord alone. "**am a jealous God,**" SM: Truths and goodness based on human understanding become falsehoods and evil. "**I will punish the children**" SM: Such wrongs and evils also multiply and form inherited preferences, or inherited evil. "**to the third and fourth generation,**" SM: They multiply in long series, eventually merging with each other. "**to those who hate me;**" SM: People who are in such evil and injustice deny the divinity of the Lord. "**but I will show mercy to thousands,**" SM: God gives goodness and truth without limit. "**who love me**" SM: He gives them to those who accept the goodness of love. "**and keep my commandments.**" SM: Likewise, He gives them to those who accept the truths of faith. The above is the precise spiritual meaning of the first commandment. The commandments also have a general natural, spiritual, and celestial meaning. The following are these general meanings for the first commandment.

Natural meaning

No false gods should be worshipped. Nor should any human being be worshipped as a god. The natural, or literal, meaning also implies that nothing other than God and that which comes from God should be loved above all else. For what a person loves most is his god. Anyone who loves himself and the world above all else does not believe in God's existence in his heart but considers himself and the world to be his gods.

Spiritual meaning

No one other than the Lord Jesus Christ should be worshipped as God, for He is Jehovah, who came down to earth and accomplished the Redemption. He is the Savior, Creator, and Rebirther

of the world. Paul rightly said of Him: "For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily" (Col. 2: 9).

Celestial meaning

In the context of this commandment, the celestial meaning is that the Lord God is infinite, immeasurable, and eternal. He is Omniscient, Omnipotent, and Omnipresent. He is the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End, who was, who is, and who always will be. He is Love and Wisdom, that is, Goodness and Truth. He is Life and Being, from whom all things have their origin.

The following are the inner meanings of the other commandments.

SECOND COMMANDMENT

"You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain." SM: Divine truths and virtues, as well as truths and virtues of faith, must not be mocked or defiled, for these are the name of God, and whoever does so deprive himself of the means of rebirth, through which alone man can obtain forgiveness for his sins and be saved.

Natural meaning

The name of the Lord must not be misused or used in contexts where it does not belong. Misuse includes false oaths, magic and spells, cursing, and mocking speech in which the name of the Lord is used. Proper use, on the other hand, includes solemn oaths in connection with offices and duties, as well as oaths that are kept and have a good and worthy purpose. In such contexts, the use of the Lord's name is permitted. Proper use naturally also

includes worship, prayer, and religious instruction. The name of the Lord refers to all names used for God, such as Jehovah, Lord, Lord God, Lord of Hosts, Holy One of Israel, Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace, Jesus Christ, and Holy Spirit.

Spiritual meaning

In a spiritual sense, the name of God refers to all the things that the Church teaches from the Word. Using these things in the wrong context and in the wrong way is a violation of this commandment.

Celestial meaning

In this sense, the name of the Lord refers to the divine humanity of the Lord. This is evident in the following passage from the Word: "Father, glorify your name! Then a voice came from heaven, saying, 'I have glorified it, and I will glorify it again'" (John 12: 28). Glorification means to make divine. The Lord Jesus Christ is seen in heaven as the sun, within which He is the Divine Man. The Lord is also the Word made flesh: "And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father" (John 1: 14). Anyone who mocks the divine humanity of the Lord or the holiness of the Word violates the heavenly meaning of this commandment.

THIRD COMMANDMENT

"Remember" SM: Keep it constantly in mind. **"to keep holy the Sabbath day."** SM: In its innermost meaning, the Sabbath day signifies the union of Divinity and Divine Humanity in the Lord. In its inner meaning, it signifies the union of Divine Humanity and the heavens, as well as the union of goodness and truth. To

sanctify means that these must not be violated in any way. "**Six days you shall labour and do all your work;**" SM: This refers to the struggle that prepares for the union of goodness and truth. At this stage, man seeks truths and is tempted. "**But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God;**" SM: Goodness is now united with truth, and the union is thus realized. Goodness is now in first place and truth is the means. "**Then you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your male or female servant, nor your ox or sheep, nor your stranger who is within your gates.**" SM: The battle is over, and heaven and its sweetness reign in all matters of both the inner and outer man. "You" means the person himself, "your son" means his inner understanding, "your daughter" means his inner will, "your servant" means his natural man in relation to truth, "your maid" means his natural man in relation to goodness, "your ox" his preferences in general, and "your donkey" his knowledge in general. "**For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth and the sea and all that is in them,**" SM: The Lord regenerates the inner and outer man. This happens gradually, symbolized by the six days. "**But on the seventh day he rested;**" SM: When goodness is finally united with truth in man, the spiritual struggle is over and man has become a celestial being and lives under the protection of the Lord. "**Therefore the Lord blessed the day of rest.**" SM: This means heavenly union with the Lord. "**And sanctified it.**" SM: Neither hell nor people on earth can harm this union.

Natural meaning

Six days are given to man for work, but the seventh day is for the Lord and for man to rest from his work. On Sunday, man should rest from his daily work, meditate and study religious matters, and practice charity. When the Lord Himself lived on earth, He taught and healed the sick on the Sabbath. For this reason, the day of rest is a day of both teaching and acts of charity.

Spiritual meaning

In a spiritual sense, this commandment means the rebirth of man. The rebirth of man is analogous to the Lord's battle with hell, His victory and His rest. The Lord rebirths man in the same way that He glorified His Humanity. Therefore, man under of reborn-ing is also subject to temptations, that is, attacks from hell, just like Jesus. When goodness has become the priority, a person is reborn. The reborn person is led by the Lord, and a reborn person breaks the third commandment if he returns to his old life and begins to lead himself out of self-love and love of the world.

Celestial meaning

In its heavenly meaning, the third commandment means union with the Lord and thus peace, for then man is under the Lord's protection and evil spirits no longer dare to torment him. All who are reborn into the Lord's New Church experience the sweetness of heavenly peace. The Sabbath originally means rest, and thus, in its highest meaning, peace. For this reason, the Lord is called the Prince of Peace in the Word (Isaiah 9: 5). Heavenly peace is such a sweet and pleasant experience that few can even imagine it. However, all who are born again will someday experience this feeling, which is a foretaste of what peace is like in heaven.

FOURTH COMMANDMENT

"Honor your father and mother," SM: Love goodness and truth. In its highest sense, this commandment means to love the Lord and His kingdom. **"that you may live long in the land,"** SM: Such love results in eternal life in heaven. **"which the Lord your God gives you."** SM: Likewise, it results in receiving the divine flow.

Natural meaning

A person should honour their parents, who ensure their early development. More broadly, this commandment means that a person must love their homeland, its institutions, and its authorities, because the homeland, like parents, provides for their needs. In honouring parents, it is important to note whether or not the parents are born again. Children must respect their parents in any case, but born-again adults respect their parents only to the extent that they have goodness and truth from the Lord. If parents are not born-again, that is, if they are evil people, the born-again person should avoid becoming attached to them. Often, parents and other relatives become outright enemies of the born-again person, as they try to get the born-again person to continue living according to their inherited evil ways. This is what the Lord means when He says, "Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child, and children will rise up against their parents and have them put to death" (Mark 13: 12). This refers to the present day, and the reborn must reject the evil inclinations inherited from their parents.

Spiritual meaning

In a spiritual sense, honouring one's parents means loving God and the church. The father represents God and the mother represents the church. This is what the Lord means when He says, "And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven" (Matthew 23: 9). "For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother." (Matthew 12: 50).

Celestial Meaning

In the celestial sense, in this commandment, the father refers to the Lord Jesus Christ, and the mother refers to the communion

of saints, or the Lord's church throughout the universe. The fact that Jesus Christ is our heavenly Father is expressed in the following words in the Word: "Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father is in me" (John 14: 11). And "I and the Father are one" (John 10: 30). The Church of the Lord is described as a mother in the following passages: "And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband" (Revelation 21: 2). "Let us rejoice and be glad and give him honour, for the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready. And he said to me, 'Write: Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the Lamb!'" (Revelation 19: 7, 9).

The New Jerusalem refers to the New Church, which will replace the Christian church, and which is based on an understanding of the inner meanings of the Word. This church is precisely what is meant by wife and mother in this sense. This church is the true Christian church, for it acknowledges the divine humanity of the Lord. This church is the true marriage of God and the church on earth and the **crown** of all previous churches. The spiritual offspring, who are the fruits of this marriage, are the virtues of love and the truths of faith. The members of this church become intelligent, and they are able to see what is good and true and to expose what is evil and false. This is the church of which Swedenborg said, "My works will be of benefit to it."

FIFTH COMMANDMENT

"Thou shalt not kill." SM: No one should take away another person's spiritual or heavenly life or suppress their faith and love. Internally, this commandment also means that no one should be hated, because hatred contains murderous intent.

Natural meaning

No one should be killed or otherwise physically harmed. This commandment also prohibits damaging a person's reputation and name, as this is a form of social murder. In the broadest sense, this commandment means that no one should hate another person. Hatred, envy, and vengeance contain the intention to kill. This is what Jesus meant when he said, "Anyone who is angry with his brother is guilty of judgment" (Matthew 5: 22).

Spiritual meaning

This includes all methods used to murder people's souls. Such methods include atheistic philosophies, religions based on human understanding, and outright mockery of sacred things. Anyone who teaches others falsehoods, such as that God does not exist, is guilty of breaking the fifth commandment.

Celestial meaning

This means angering the Lord Himself, dishonouring His name, and leading people away from the Lord. Those who do this are guilty of crucifying the Lord in this sense. Many modern Christians do this, for they have separated love for their neighbour from their faith, and this is precisely the murder of God. This is what is meant by the prophecy in Revelation: "The Lamb that was slain" (Revelation 5: 6).

SIXTH COMMANDMENT

"Thou shalt not commit adultery." SM: The virtues and truths of faith must not be distorted. The word must not be used to justify evil and injustice. The laws of the Divine Order must not be distorted. Goodness and evil must not be linked together, nor must truth and falsehood.

Natural meaning

According to this meaning, the sixth commandment prohibits actual adultery, as well as all kinds of immoral acts and thoughts. A person is guilty of fornication even when thinking immorally: "Anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart" (Matthew 5: 28). Violating this commandment is very common in the lives of modern Christians. This is evidenced by the excessive and false emphasis on sex. Any kind of thinking that is contrary to marriage violates this commandment. The result of breaking this commandment is that today hardly anyone knows what secrets pure marriage holds.

Moral purity is especially important for members of the New Jerusalem, because this church possesses pure spiritual and heavenly truths. Through marriage, the New Heaven flows down to earth into the New Church.

Spiritual meaning

Spiritual adultery occurs when the truths and goodness of the Word are distorted. Almost all Christians today engage in this kind of fornication. Spiritual and natural fornication occur simultaneously. The worst spiritual fornication has been practiced by the Jews, who have sought to mix good and evil, truth and falsehood in everything. That is why Jesus called the Jews "an adulterous generation" (Matthew 16: 4).

Celestial meaning

Heavenly fornication is the denial of the holiness of the Word and the defilement of the Word. This is what all those do who laugh at religious matters in their hearts and mock them.

SEVENTH COMMANDMENT

"Thou shalt not steal." SM: No one may take away spiritual truths and goodness from anyone else. No one may attach to themselves things that belong to the Lord.

Natural meaning

All forms of theft and robbery are forbidden. This also includes theft that is carried out by legal means. Nowadays, such "legal" theft is very common. It includes speculation, the pursuit of profit without regard for moral considerations, tax evasion, and all kinds of schemes to accumulate wealth without producing corresponding benefits for other people. The New Church can **clarify the principles of socialism** on religious grounds, and the union of the New Church and socialism can be a blessing in contrast to the hellish alliance of communism and atheism: genuine socialism is love for one's neighbour, and raw capitalism is a violation of the seventh commandment.

Spiritual meaning

Spiritual theft is the deprivation of religious truths and virtues, which occurs when falsehoods are taught as religious truths. This is what the Lord means when He says, "He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber" (John 10: 1). The only true door is Jesus Christ and His heavenly doctrine. Those who teach otherwise are thieves and robbers.

Celestial meaning

In this sense, thieves refer to those who try to take the Lord's divine power for themselves and claim the Lord's merits for themselves. Such people do not believe in God in their hearts,

but only in themselves, and they use religion only to achieve their selfish goals.

EIGHTH COMMANDMENT

"You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour."

SM: You should not call good evil or evil good. The truth should not be called false, nor should falsehood be called truth.

Natural meaning

No one should bear false witness against another person in court or in general before other people. In a broader sense, this commandment prohibits the use of lies, deceit, and pretence in social life, as well as damaging another person's reputation for selfish purposes.

Spiritual meaning

A person is guilty of spiritual false testimony when they consciously—that is, knowing the true nature of the matter—attempt to convince another person that what is false is true, or that living an evil life is living a good life, and vice versa.

Celestial meaning

In this sense, bearing false witness means mocking the Lord and His Word and knowingly invalidating the truths of the Church.

THE NINTH AND TENTH COMMANDMENTS

"You shall not covet your neighbor's house." SM: People must be careful that love for worldly things—especially money and possessions—does not gain control over their will. This ninth commandment therefore forbids loving the world more than

heaven. **“You shall not covet your neighbor’s wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is your neighbour’s.”** SM: This tenth commandment implies that a person must be careful that his self-love—especially the desire to control other people out of self-love—does not gain power over his will. Wife refers to preferences for celestial and spiritual matters. Servants and maids refer to rational inclinations that serve spiritual and celestial matters. Oxen and donkeys refer to natural inclinations. The coveting of these inclinations refers to a person's desire to subjugate another person to his power, that is, to control them out of self-love.

The ninth and tenth commandments refer to all the previous commandments, in which the evils listed are not to be coveted. The ninth commandment encompasses the evil of worldliness, and the tenth the evil of self-love. These two forms of evil encompass all possible types of evil. The natural, spiritual, and celestial meanings of these last two commandments mean that the evils listed in the previous commandments must not be coveted. Living according to the Ten Commandments is what Jesus meant when he said:

"Love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and love your neighbour as yourself." (Luke 10: 27).

Finally, I will include a simple guide on how to live according to these commandments. This is a direct translation from Swedenborg's *Apocalypsis Explicata* (No. 935):

"The first commandment, *'Thou shalt have no other gods before me,'* also requires that man should not love himself and the world; for he who loves himself and the world above all else worships other gods; for what man loves most is his god.

The second commandment, *Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain,* also requires that man should not despise

or reject the Word, the teaching of the Word, and thus the church; for these are also the name of God.

The fifth commandment, "*Thou shalt not kill*", also requires that man not hate his neighbour or seek revenge; for hatred and revenge give rise to murder.

The sixth commandment, "*Thou shalt not commit adultery*", requires in particular that people do not commit adultery and do not regard marriage as repugnant; nor do they defile things related to marriage with unclean thoughts; for these are also adultery.

The seventh commandment, *Thou shalt not steal*, also requires that a person should avoid deceitful conduct and unlawful gains, for these too are theft.

The eighth commandment, *You shall not bear false witness*, also requires that people should not lie or mock; for these are also false witness.

The ninth commandment, *You shall not covet your neighbour's house*, also requires that people should not desire to possess the property of others against their will.

The tenth commandment, "*You shall not covet your neighbour's wife, servant, etc.*", also requires that people not covet control over other people and subjugate them to their power.

In addition, the fourth commandment obliges us to love goodness and truth, that is, God and the church. This is a unifying commandment that connects the two tablets: the tablet related to loving God, i.e., the first three commandments, and the tablet related to loving one's neighbour, which contains the last six commandments.

In practice, the third commandment means that a born-again person who lives under the guidance and protection of the Lord must not return to their old life, that is, lead themselves according to their own understanding and self-love, or eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

The Apocalypse Explained. London 1968.

Arcana Coelestia. London 1749-1756.

Doctrina Vitae pro Nova Hierosolyma ex Praeceptis Decalogi. Amsterdam 1763.

Vera Christiana Religio. Amsterdam 1771.

DIVINE PROVIDENCE

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. (Matthew 10: 29, 30).

The fact that the Lord guides the entire universe is called **Providence** (Latin: Providentia). The Lord allows humans to do evil within certain limits. This is called **Permission** (Latin: Permissio). But since the Lord Himself is Divine Love and Wisdom, He does not want people to do evil, but He allows evil so that He can use it to lead people to good. Nowadays, few people know the laws of Providence, and many do not even believe in Providence. Providence, which also includes Permission, often works in secret from human reason. If the Lord did not reveal the laws of Providence, humanity would never be able to discover them. However, through Swedenborg, the Lord has revealed some of the most common laws of Providence so that those who seek Him with their understanding may find Him. This did not happen before Swedenborg because the blind dogmas of the Christian church had closed people's minds to matters of faith. The laws of Providence and Permission are part of the laws of the Divine Order.

There is much evil on our planet. There are cruel wars, misery and suffering, injustice, crime, and many kinds of hardship. There are dozens of religions and many atheistic worldviews, as

well as many different political and economic doctrines, which are often in conflict with each other. Many selfish and evil people prosper, but good people suffer. Pollution threatens life on Earth, as does nuclear war. When thinking about such things, many natural people deny the existence of God in their minds and acknowledge nature and matter as the only form of existence.

But natural man cannot see beyond his sensory illusions, for the Lord, who is Himself Eternal and Infinite, considers only what is good for man in his eternal life. God aims at what is truly good for man, not at what lasts only a few decades. Life after physical death is what Divine Wisdom focuses on. The Lord guides natural things from the perspective of how they affect man's eternal life. What do a few decades lived on earth mean in comparison to eternal life? It would be absurd to sacrifice a person's eternal happiness for the sake of a few decades. Worldly honour and wealth are not always a blessing for people. They can be a direct curse to many, leading them away from the only thing that is a true blessing to man. Internalized goodness and truth are true blessings, for through them man is united with the Lord and His heaven. This is what is meant in the Word by the following:

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. (Matthew 6: 19–21).

Since knowledge of the laws of Providence is of great importance in the rebirth of man, I will now present, following **Swedenborg**, the most important laws of Divine Providence.

1. Divine Providence is the rule of the Lord's Divine Love and Wisdom in the spiritual and natural world. Since Goodness and Truth flow from the Lord in union, it follows that there is a law governing the union of goodness and truth on the one hand, and evil and falsehood on the other.

Since Divine Love created the spiritual and natural world through Divine Wisdom (instrumental cause), and Goodness and Truth were then united, there is something of this union of goodness and truth in all that is created. In humans, this manifests as the union of will and understanding. Man's turning away from God created the union of evil and injustice, and even then, the union between understanding and will remained, for the will of an evil person attracts injustice. God seeks to unite goodness and truth in all things. This means that humans can only receive genuine truths from the Lord if their will is good. Because modern humans have an evil will due to inherited evil, only those who have been reborn by the Lord, who are few in our dark times, know genuine truths. For this reason, the Lord also leads so few to Swedenborg's theology. The Lord allows evil people to experience injustices that correspond to their evil. The Lord keeps the minds of evil people—that is, those who have not been reborn—so closed that they cannot understand genuine truths, even if they hear or read about them.

2. The purpose of Divine Providence is to create an angelic heaven from the human race.

The age-old question about the meaning of life gets a clear answer: the meaning of life is to increase the number of angels. Heaven is union with the Lord through goodness and truth. Every human being has a spirit that allows them to become closer and closer to the Lord through rebirth. The closer a person becomes to the Lord, the more intelligent and wiser they become. The further a person strays from the Lord, the more

foolish they become. A person also becomes happier the closer they become to the Lord.

The closer a person becomes to the Lord, the more clearly they feel that they are free and in control of their own actions, but at the same time, the more clearly, they feel that they belong to the Lord. This may sound paradoxical, but it is because people do not know what freedom really is.

On the one hand, there is hellish freedom, and on the other, heavenly freedom. Hellish freedom is the ability to think, will, and do evil, that is, to will and act contrary to the Divine Order. Heavenly freedom is the ability to think, will, and do good. Whatever a person thinks, wills, or does in freedom, he experiences as his own, for freedom is connected to his love. Evil people experience only hellish freedom as true freedom. Good people experience only heavenly freedom as freedom. Opposing freedoms are therefore slavery to both. Hellish freedom connects a person to hellish spirits, from these flow self-love and worldly love into the person. Heavenly freedom connects a person to the company of the Lord's angels; from them flow love for the Lord and love for one's neighbour. Heavenly freedom gives a person unlimited goodness and truth. This means that the closer a person is to the Lord, the more clearly, they feel free, because they get a limitless source of goodness and truth, and they feel like these good things and truths are their own—like they created them themselves — even though they know that they come from the Lord. This, that people get to experience the goodness and truth that come from the Lord as their own, is the law of Divine Providence, whose purpose is to make people eternally happy.

3. The Lord's divine providence aims at infinite and eternal things in all its actions.

The Lord himself is eternal and infinite. There is nothing else that is infinite and eternal, so everything that is infinite and eternal comes from God. Everything created is finite. The human

soul lives eternally, but it differs from God's eternity in that it has a finite beginning. God's eternity encompasses the past, present, and future, and has no limited beginning or end. Both the spiritual and physical worlds are created and therefore finite. God is outside of time and space, but He is nevertheless connected to time and space through correspondences.

The Lord cannot view anything from any perspective other than the eternal, for to do otherwise would be to act against His own Order. God guides humans in all matters and actions of life only to the extent that they are relevant to human eternal life. In this way, God combines eternal and temporal benefits in humans.

The Lord's infinity and eternity are reflected in many things in the natural world. For example, no two things in nature are alike. The infinite number and growth of all forms are parallels to the Lord's infinity. The infinite reproductive capacity of living beings, in turn, is a parallel to God's eternity.

4. The law of divine providence, that man should be able to think, will, and act freely according to his own understanding.

Man's understanding and free will come from the Lord. Understanding arises from the spiritual flow that enters the human soul. Freedom arises from the balance between heaven and hell. Modern psychologists believe that human understanding is solely the result of brain activity, and they regard humans as essentially complex machines. They do not realize that understanding is spiritual vision based on the existence of the soul: the spiritual flow is directed at the human soul, whose interaction with the human brain and senses gives rise to understanding.

The ability to think, will, speak, and do what one understands is human free will. Society does impose restrictions on actions and speech, but thinking and willing are always free. Only a few know that free will stems from the balance between

heaven and hell. It is generally known, however, that when two factors influence each other in such a way that the influence of one is equal to the counterinfluence of the other, both are powerless, because both sides have equal forces that cancel each other out. In this case, a third factor can influence both of the previous factors with its full power. Such a balance prevails between heaven and hell in the spirits' world. Man, himself is like this third factor, which can freely choose its direction. If there were only good spirits or only evil spirits in the spirits' world, there would be no such possibility of choice. If there were only good spirits, no modern human being could live for a moment, because life requires a flow from the spirits' world, and because of inherited evil, this flow must come from evil spirits. If there were only evil spirits in the spirits' world, no human being could be reborn, because rebirth is precisely about joining the company of angelic spirits.

The two abilities described above—free will and understanding—are the tools with which the Lord regenerates man. Without these abilities, no one could be regenerated. God keeps man in this state of freedom and understanding throughout his life, so that man himself can understand right and wrong and desire good or evil. Through free will and understanding, man connects with God and God connects with man. This union is mutual. God cannot unite with a person who does not want to unite with Him. For this reason, the Ten Commandments were given to people on two stone tablets, one concerning God and the other concerning man. When a person keeps the commandments on their own tablet as if by themselves yet knowing that the power to keep these commandments comes from God alone, the Lord helps that person to keep the commandments on the other tablet as well. But a person who does not keep the commandments on their own tablet cannot keep the commandments on the other tablet either. The first three commandments form a table that expresses love for the Lord, while the next seven commandments contain love for one's neighbour. When a person

respects authority (the church, society, parents), does not kill, does not steal, does not commit adultery, does not bear false witness against his neighbour, and does not covet what belongs to another, he fulfils the commandments of his own table. In doing so, with the Lord's help, they can also fulfil the commandments of the other table, which mean that a person must love the Lord with all their heart, soul, and strength (Deuteronomy 6: 5).

5. A person must have the desire to remove evil from their outer self as sin. Then the Lord will also remove the evil from their inner being.

Every person has both external and internal thoughts. When a person is in the company of others, they speak and act according to their external thoughts. In this case, they can be polite even to those they hate, and they can speak fairly and honestly, even if they are dishonest inside, etc. This external thinking makes it possible for even morally evil people to live in society. However, people also have internal thoughts, which they entertain when they are alone. These internal thoughts determine what a person really is, because when alone, people think according to their own will.

A person's internal thoughts also determine the nature of their external thoughts. The external thoughts of an evil person, even if they pretend to be good, are in reality evil. This is because internal thoughts are the actual intention and external thoughts are the means, and the intention also determines the quality of the means. Even if an evil person behaves well outwardly, they are still pursuing selfish goals, because their outwardly good behaviour is only a means to achieve their selfish goals.

A person must remove evil from their outer self because it is sinful. If a person does not remove them as sins, but only for moral and ethical reasons, they will not be purified of them but will only hide their evil from other people. When a person fights

against their evil because it is sinful, the Lord gradually removes the evil from their inner self.

Man must fight not only against committing sin, but also against desiring sin. Only then can the Lord purify man's inner will from lusts and thus also purify man's outer being with the help of his inner being. Since people have free will and understanding from the Lord, they must do all this as if by themselves yet knowing that purification occurs solely with the Lord's help. By doing so, a person has turned to the Lord on their own, and the Lord can then come into the person's innermost being and purify them from there.

A person is not purified of their sins solely through faith, as many modern Christians believe. A person must fight against their evil inclinations and at the same time pray to God for strength in this battle. Only in this way can the covenant between man and God be realized, which, like human covenants, requires the active participation of both parties. Only by doing this can a person gradually be purified and begin to truly abhor the evil that was previously pleasing to them. The belief of modern Christians that the blood of Jesus has completely cleansed them of their sins, as long as they believe in Jesus, is a terrible misunderstanding and completely contrary to the laws of Divine Providence, because in this way, believers' evil remains permanently within them, ultimately leading them to hell.

6. People should not be forced by external means to think about religious matters, but they should compel themselves to adhere to religious norms.

No one can be reborn through miracles or signs that compel people, rather than appealing to their understanding and freedom, which alone can bring about rebirth. Miracles and signs create faith by external means and thus from the world, while true faith comes from within, directly from the Lord. There are numerous

examples in church history that miracles and signs do not generate genuine faith.

Nor can anyone be reborn through visions or connections created in the spirits' world, for these also coerce the will of man. There are heavenly visions based on heavenly correspondences, hellish visions caused by evil spirits, and delusional visions that are the product of a sick mind. Many of today's religious movements have arisen as a result of hellish visions, with the founder of the movement believing their visions to be divine revelations. Communicating with spirits is also not good for humans, but even dangerous, because hellish spirits want nothing more than to connect with humans and harm them. It is a different matter if a person under the protection of the Lord is given the task of communicating with spirits, as was the case with Swedenborg. In our time, many kinds of "revelations" have come from the spirits' world, direct dictations, but they are all lies originating from evil spirits.

No one can be reborn through threats and punishments, because they too are coercive. It goes without saying that threats and punishments cannot influence a person's inner will.

No one can be reborn in a state of mind where they lack reason and freedom. Such states can be caused by, for example, intense fear, serious physical and mental illness, accidents, mental disorders, ignorance of religious laws, and blindness of understanding. Blindness of understanding refers to a state in which a false religion has closed off understanding; most modern Christians who believe they will be saved by faith alone are in such a state.

However, a person is allowed to compel himself to follow religious norms, for compelling oneself is not external but internal compulsion and is therefore done in one's own freedom and reason.

7. God guides and teaches people through the Word, but in such a way that people experience this learning as if it were coming from within themselves.

One of the most important laws of Providence is, as mentioned, that humans must have understanding and free will, without which they cannot be reborn. For this reason, God cannot guide and teach people directly, as a teacher teaches schoolchildren. The Godhead always teaches people in such a way that their own activity is not destroyed. People are not God's mechanical automatons; it is their own consciousness that makes them human. God teaches humans in such a way that they feel as if they are learning spiritual truths on their own, because this kind of teaching preserves their free will.

God guides and teaches humans on our planet through the Word. Through the Word, the divine flow comes directly into the human soul, although humans themselves rarely notice this. God also teaches humans indirectly through the spiritual world. Through the Word, God teaches only those who are being reborn, for the Word is not revealed to those who live in evil. Through the Word, the newly born receives a direct flow into his soul, that is, into his innermost will and understanding. The flow that enters the will awakens in him love for his neighbour. The flow that enters the understanding causes **enlightenment** in him. To the enlightened, the Word appears in its own light, which is Divine Truth. To the enlightened, the inner meanings of the Word are revealed, and they develop an inner perception that allows them to see the truths in their own thoughts. Enlightenment can only be attained by a person who loves truth for its own sake and who applies truths to his life. Those who seek truth for selfish reasons cannot attain enlightenment.

8. Humans should not perceive or feel the workings of Divine Providence, but nevertheless they should know and acknowledge its existence.

If humans could perceive or feel exactly how Providence works, they would no longer act rationally and freely but would feel like automatons. This would mean that humans would know future events in advance. God Himself knows everything—the future, the present, and the past. For a person, knowing the future precisely is dangerous, because such knowledge destroys that person's most important characteristic, namely the ability to act with understanding and freedom. Knowing the future would make a person passively await their fate. God very rarely allows a person to know future events, and when He does, it is always for some important benefit to that person.

If a person could clearly see the workings of Providence, they could interfere with it and cause themselves harm. In the human soul, as in the human body, there are many functions that a person cannot see. For example, they cannot see the countless stages of digestion. If they could see these stages, they could deliberately interfere with them, so it is only good for people not to perceive all the functions of their bodies too closely. Similarly, many things happen in the soul of a reborn person that they do not perceive. This is what the Lord's words mean:

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. (John 3: 8).

If a person could clearly see how Providence works, they would either deny God's existence or make themselves a god. This is because Providence always works against human will, which is contaminated by inherited evil. Human inherited evil includes the need to become the richest and most powerful of all people. Providence seeks to lead people away from such folly. In doing so, Providence must act against what humans love most deeply within themselves. Upon realizing this, humans would become angry with God and deny His existence. People who have been

rich and powerful in the world and have attributed their success to their own abilities will, when they end up in hell, regard every powerful devil as a god and want to become gods themselves. Such insanity is the end of the lives of those who denied the influence of Providence in their hearts.

However, people are allowed to interpret the workings of Providence in retrospect, but only in a state where their minds have opened to the spiritual or celestial level. A reborn person is able to perceive the workings of Providence in many past stages of their own life. The reborn person does not want to see the workings of Providence in advance. A natural person, whose higher levels of mind have not been opened, is unable to see the workings of Providence in retrospect but wants to see it in advance.

9. Human wisdom is insignificant. Providence secretly guides both the good and the evil.

God guides every human being. He guides the good toward heaven, and He seeks to lead the evil away from evil, or at least toward lesser evils. Those who have acknowledged only nature and human wisdom will form hell. Those who have acknowledged God and His Providence and lived without sin will form the heavens. However, God allows humans to experience life as if it came from themselves, even though life comes solely from God. From this human experience, the unregenerate draw the conclusion that life truly comes from themselves and that they are able to guide themselves with their own wisdom.

A person's lifespan on earth depends on the benefits they produce. Evil people often produce great material benefits for other people, because, driven by their ambition, they are often more diligent and efficient than good people. Since a person's soul is in the spirits' world at the same time as their body is living on earth, a person also produces benefits in the spirits' world. In general, a person's lifespan on earth depends on the following

factors: 1) the spiritual and celestial benefits produced by the person on earth; 2) the progress of the person's own rebirth; 3) the material and social benefits produced by the person on earth; 4) the spiritual and celestial benefits produced by humans in the spiritual world.

Every human being dies physically at the moment that is most advantageous for them in terms of eternity. There are no coincidences. What humans experience as coincidence is only due to their lack of knowledge of the workings of Providence.

10. A person is allowed to feel the truths of faith and the goodness of love internally only to the extent that he can maintain them until the end of his life.

A person's understanding is broader than his will. A person can understand inner truths even if their will does not favour them. However, this only happens to a certain extent, because true celestial truths can only be given to a person whose will has also been reborn. If a person now accepts inner truths and lives according to them but later abandons these truths and no longer lives according to them, then that person is guilty of the most serious sin - **profanation** (Latin: prophanatio). In profanation, a person mixes the Divine Holy with evil in their soul, and this is strictly against the Divine Order, or to be precise, a violation of the sixth commandment. To prevent profanation from occurring, Providence leads a person to inner truths and goodness only to the extent that the person can hold on to them until the end of their life. It is better for a person to live their entire life in evil than to turn away from goodness and return to their former evil ways.

The types of desecration are as follows: 1) Recognizing Divine Truths and living in accordance with them but later denying these truths and no longer living in accordance with them. This is the worst kind of blasphemy. 2) Acknowledging Divine Truths and simultaneously living contrary to them. 3) Mocking the

Word and spiritual truths. 4) Using the literal meaning of the Word to fulfil one's own desires and purposes. 5) Living an outwardly pious life, but at the same time denying Divine Truths inwardly. 6) Attributing divinity to oneself. This happens, for example, when a person claims that truths, they have invented themselves are Divine. 7) Recognizing the Word as Holy, i.e., Divine, but at the same time denying the Divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ. Many modern Christians are also guilty of this, because in their hearts they consider Jesus to be only a normal human being and not God.

11. God allows evil for the sake of salvation.

There is much evil and injustice in the world. This causes many natural people to doubt God's existence. God could, of course, use His infinite power to remove all evil from the world, but even then, evil would not disappear from human will. God created humans with free will, without which humans would not be human. If God took away human free will, humans would no longer be human, but animals. Because of this preservation of human free will, Providence also allows evil to happen, even though God obviously does not want evil to happen. When humans do or think evil, the nature of their will is revealed, and humans can freely and rationally recognize their own evil and turn away from it. When a person turns away from their evil and turns to God, God creates a new will for them, which is free to do all that is good. If God did not also allow evil in the world, evil would not be revealed, and people could not be reborn. The prerequisite for rebirth is the awareness of evil. For this reason, allowing evil within certain limits is the law of Providence.

12. Every person can be reborn, and there is no such thing as predestination, or being predetermined for heaven or hell.

Every person on our planet can be reborn, and no one is predestined for hell. Every person is free to choose in their own life where they will end up after death, in heaven or in hell. Jesus was born a Jew precisely because the Jewish hell was the worst of all hells. The Jews were—and still are today—the most cruel and selfish people on our planet. However, Jesus' Jewishness means that Jews can also be saved if they turn away from evil and acknowledge Jesus as God. No one can be saved by immediate grace, because human will cannot be changed in an instant. Rebirth is a long process in which a person is gradually cleansed of their evil, and as they are cleansed, the Lord creates in them a new will and a new understanding. There are two essential elements to true Christian faith: **knowing God, that is, understanding Jesus as the God of heaven and earth, and living according to the Ten Commandments.** The Divine Trinity must be understood as taught by the New Church, that is, in the Lord God Jesus Christ there is a Trinity in such a way that the Father is the soul of Jesus, the Son is His Divine body, and the Holy Spirit is the Divinity flowing out from Him. In other words, Jesus is like a human being with a soul, a body, and actions.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL: *Arcana Coelestia*. Londini 1749-1756. *The Apocalypse Explained*. London 1968. *De Divina Providentia*. Amstelodami 1764.

WHO JESUS REALLY WAS

He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon son of Jonas: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 16: 15–17).

The darkness of modern Christian theology stems from placing blind faith above understanding. It is said that theological matters are matters of faith that cannot be comprehended by reason. But aren't reason and intelligence typical of human beings? Isn't man the image of God, who should reflect the infinite intelligence of the All-Knowing God? Practical experience shows that blind faith can convince a person of anything. There are numerous conflicting doctrines, and if one is true, then another must be false. Nevertheless, the supporters of each doctrine are convinced that theirs is the only correct one. Such blindness is only possible because people believe something to be true without knowing for sure whether it is. When a person becomes convinced of something, they gradually begin to believe it to be true, even if it is not.

It is precisely because of this blind faith that modern Christians have completely erroneous ideas about spiritual matters. The whole of Christian theology is based on a few paradoxes. One of these is the concept of God as three separate persons. According to this, there is a separate Father God, Son God, and Holy Spirit. However, anyone whose spiritual mind is open understands that God is one. This can be explained by the concept of infinity itself, as there cannot be two independent infinite beings.

God appears in the spiritual world as the sun, and He Himself is the God-Man within that sun. This sun is not separate from God, but rather God's Love and Wisdom are simply visible in

the form of the sun. Jesus Christ is the incarnation of this God-Man on our planet. The glorified Jesus is thus the natural body of God; the Father is His heavenly soul; the Holy Spirit is the Divine Influence flowing from this soul through the body. Thus, God Himself is similar to His image, man, who also has a natural body, soul, and the influence that flows from this soul through the body, that is, all human actions. In this way, God is a perfect Man. The difference from ordinary man is that all of God's attributes are infinite. Anyone who thinks of God as three different persons—as almost all who call themselves Christians do—cannot attain communion with God.

Communion with God is attained when one knows His form and lives according to His commandments. The fact that God takes a different form at different times is due to human beings, because people constantly strive to fall away from God, and God gives each era a means of returning to Him that is appropriate for that time. This involves the rebirth of man, which takes place in different ways in different eras: people in different eras are spiritually different, so each era must have a new Divine Revelation of how man can be reborn. Many followers of ancient religions, as well as many supporters of Eastern religions and various theosophical movements, are seriously mistaken about these matters. The modern age is a time of scientific development, and it is natural that the Divine Revelation of our time came through the pen of a scientist, Emanuel Swedenborg.

Understanding Jesus Christ as God incarnate in time and space is the cornerstone of Christian theology. Another equally important aspect is understanding the Ten Commandments as the only guide to life that leads to salvation, i.e., entry into heaven. That is why Jesus said, “But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments” (Matthew 19:17). Before Jesus was born, the spirits’ world—which is the space between heaven and hell that people on earth connect to with their spirits—was slowly filling up with evil spirits, almost completely distorting the flow from heaven. The balance between heaven and hell had

been upset, and humanity's connection to heaven was in danger of being severed. With the help of evil spirits, hell ruled over the people living in the world, and the entire human race on our planet was in danger of destruction. For this reason, the **incarnation of God** himself was needed to restore humanity's connection to heaven. Jesus Christ defeated the hells with his divine power and restored the balance between heaven and hell. The power of hell was so great at that time that angels were unable to accomplish this task; therefore, the incarnation of God himself was necessary.

Jesus ended the power of hell and restored humanity's connection to heaven by founding a new spiritual church, the Apostolic Church. God saves fallen humanity in every age by creating a new church appropriate to that age, which teaches how people can be reborn in that particular age. By defeating hell with his divine power, Jesus Christ gave his name the power to help every reborn person defeat the hell that threatens them. This was Jesus' **Redemption**. Modern Christians believe that faith alone can connect them to God. However, this is impossible, because faith without love for one's neighbour is like sunlight without heat: light alone without heat destroys life. Modern Christians also believe that their sins are forgiven through faith alone. "The blood of Jesus has cleansed us," they say, believing that they have been freed from all their sins. However, the law of the Divine Order is that salvation also requires the will of the person themselves, that is, the desire for repentance. The blood of Jesus means Divine Truth in the Word, which helps only those who strive to avoid sin, that is, to live in love for their neighbour. Those whose deeds are evil will not be saved, no matter what they believe. Luther's greatest sin was precisely that he mistakenly translated the phrase "a person is justified by faith alone, without the works of the law" into the basic tenet of Christianity. In this passage (Romans 3: 28), Paul does not mean the Ten Commandments by "works of the law," but rather the complex religious laws of the Jews, as the context makes clear.

Jesus' death on the cross is also misunderstood today. It is believed that dying on the cross was redemption itself. The idea that an execution can be the salvation of humanity is only logical when a truly evil criminal is executed, because this criminal is no longer capable of doing evil after the execution. But when it comes to the execution of a good and innocent person, this execution does not save anyone. In reality, Jesus' death on the cross was His final temptation, that is, the last and most powerful attack against Him from hell. Jesus overcame this temptation by rebuilding His body in three days with His Divine power.

This new—glorified—body of Jesus is what we ordinary people can rely on to overcome the attacks of hell when we face temptations, for temptations are nothing more than hell's attempt to destroy the reborn human being. Jesus' glorified body is the same as the **Divine Man – Divinus Humanus** – of the sun of heaven, which John describes in the Book of Revelation (Revelation 1:13–16).

Why did God incarnate in the Jewish Jesus? Modern Christians do not know this. The explanation is as follows: The Jews are the most selfish people on our planet, and in Jesus' time they were connected to the worst hells. Since God naturally wanted to save all of humanity, He had to begin defeating the hells starting with the worst ones. If He had started with another people, the strongest hells would have remained unconquered. The Jews were – and still are today – the most cruel and selfish people on our planet. They have the ability to live in natural goodness while at the same time living in inner evil. In doing so, they seek to unite good and evil, which is a desecration and the greatest sin a human being can commit. The law of the spiritual world is that goodness and truth, as well as evil and falsehood, are united with each other. Combining good and evil is spiritual adultery, which only the worst people can practice. All other evils are milder than this. That is why Jesus called the Jews an adulterous generation (Matthew 12: 39) and said of them: "You are of your father the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desires.

He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of lies" (John 8: 44).

However, the Israeli church was a genuine church based on Divine Revelation. The Israeli church was a representative church whose rituals were precise correspondences to spiritual matters. However, it was not a corresponding church, because its clergy and people lived only in natural goodness while simultaneously living in inner evil. God also incarnated Himself in this people because the Jews wanted to enslave other nations and become the rulers of the entire planet. Possessed by this desire, they considered themselves a messianic people and wanted God himself to be their earthly king. God allowed them this desire, because for this reason they held the Word sacred and preserved it unchanged for other peoples.

This desire still exists among Jews, and it has led them to terrible punishments. Living among other peoples, Jews have learned to hide their true nature. Now that the Jews have their own state (Israel), their cruelty has been revealed in the policies of this state, despite their skilful lies and secret international power.

By murdering Jesus, the Jews inherited a desire to destroy all truth, which forms their inherited evil in the modern age. It is for this reason that so many teachings that harm humanity have originated from ethnic Jews. Despite the numerous cruel punishments that the Jews have suffered, this people have not repented. At present, the Jews are playing a ruthless game at the expense of other nations, which sooner or later may lead to brutal persecution of the Jews. The Jews themselves are to blame for their punishment, for evil carries its own punishment. Besides, Jews are Khazars by nationality.

God, who is Love itself, punishes no one, but evil brings punishment upon itself. If Jesus had not been born a Jew, this people would have brought destruction upon all mankind. The

word "Jew" refers to a person who lives in goodness and truth, not to a member of the Jewish people. Calling the Jews "the chosen people" on the basis of their race is tantamount to accusing God of racism. Many modern Christians who do not know or love God fall into this kind of foolishness.

The birth of Jesus happened as follows: God Himself fertilized Mary's egg cell through a Divine Miracle. Divine Miracle = the occurrence of divine correspondence in the natural world. Thus, Jesus was God on his father's side and an ordinary human being on his mother's side. For this reason, Jesus was the Son of God. If God had descended in His perfection upon humanity, the entire human race and the spirits' world associated with it would have been destroyed, just as life on Earth would be destroyed if the sun came too close.

By taking on the body of an ordinary human being from his mother, Jesus was able to receive temptations, or attacks from hell, into his humanity. Hell cannot tempt divine humanity. Just as an ordinary human being can defeat hell only by overcoming temptations, so Jesus defeated hell by overcoming temptations. The only difference is that an ordinary human being defeats hell with God's help, but Jesus defeated all hell with His own Divine Power. The crucifixion and resurrection were Jesus' final temptation and complete victory. Jesus' glorified body, which He created in three days, is the Godhead that has come into the natural world. Before this, God had worked through the angelic realm. It is only through Jesus that the people of our planet have the opportunity to be in direct and immediate contact with God. Through Jesus, the Trinity of God was born, which did not exist before Jesus.

In the Lord Jesus Christ, the Trinity of God is united in one and the same Person: the Father, who is Divine Love; the Son, who is Divine Wisdom; and the Holy Spirit, who is Divine Influence. The Holy Spirit thus comes from Divine Love (the Father) through Divine Wisdom (the Son) to enlighten the understanding of humans and angels. In the science of

correspondences, Jesus means Divine Goodness and Christ means Divine Truth, and the whole name Jesus Christ means the union of Divine Goodness and Truth: "I and the Father are one" (John 10: 30). Today's "Christians" are still waiting for Jesus' second coming, but they do not know that Jesus has already come. Namely, the **unfolding of the inner meaning of the Word** through the pen of **Emanuel Swedenborg** is the **second coming of the Lord** (Matt. 24: 30) and the **"eternal gospel"** (Revelation. 14: 6). Everyone can be convinced of this by living according to the Ten Commandments and recognizing the Divinity of Jesus, which leads to an opening of understanding in spiritual matters. **These reborn people will become a new type of human being on our planet—spiritual human beings** (Isaiah 65:17–25) **who no longer do evil to other people.**

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL: *Arcana Coelestia*. London 1749–1756. *Doctrina Novae Hierosolymae de Domino*. Amsterdam 1763. *Vera Christiana Religio*. Amsterdam 1771. *The Word of the Old Testament Explained*. Bryn Athyn 1928.

THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND THE LAST JUDGMENT

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six. (Revelation 13: 18).

Many have tried to explain the Book of Revelation, the last book of the Bible, which is called "The Revelation of John." Most have seen in the Book of Revelation prophecies about the fate of world empires, the Catholic Church, etc. All prophecies have been more or less consistent. But because the inner meaning of the Word is not known, all attempts to explain the Book of Revelation have failed.

Only the revelation of the inner meaning of the Word through the theology of the New Church made it possible to give the Book of Revelation its true interpretation. This inner meaning is presented in Revelation 19:11: "And I saw heaven opened. And behold, a white horse, and he who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war." According to the science of correspondences, the white horse signifies the understanding of the spiritual meaning of the Word. Swedenborg explains the spiritual meaning of the Book of Revelation in his work *Apocalypsis Revelata* (The Book of Revelation Revealed).

It is no wonder that this work by Swedenborg did not gain popularity and acceptance, as in it Swedenborg shows that the Book of Revelation is actually a description of the decline and destruction of the Christian church and the birth of a new church. In the Book of Revelation, Babylon symbolizes the Catholic Church, and the red dragon symbolizes the reformist doctrine that man is saved by faith alone. The New Jerusalem, on the other hand, refers to the church that is founded on the revelations that came through Swedenborg's pen (Revelation 14: 6).

Modern Christians have also failed to understand the final judgment in the Bible. Many have imagined that the Last Judgment means the destruction of the entire visible world sometime in the future. Many also believe that after the Last Judgment, the dead will rise from their graves and that Jesus will return to earth "in the clouds of heaven." Such imaginative ideas arise because the inner meaning of the Word is not known. Swedenborg shows that the final judgment actually refers to an event in the spiritual world. Every person has their final judgment when they pass from this world to the spiritual world. At that time, the person is judged in the spiritual world according to their deeds, meaning they end up either in heaven or hell. A person's own will is actually the judge that determines where they will end up: the will of a good person draws them to heaven, and the will of an evil person draws them to hell.

The general final judgment also takes place in the spiritual world. It always happens when the church—that is, the connection between humans and God—has deteriorated to the point where the church no longer has any knowledge of God. Such a final judgment has already taken place four times in the spiritual world of our planet, the most recent of which occurred in 1757, when the Christian church reached the extreme point of decay. Although there have been numerous churches calling themselves Christian since then, they have all been merely social organizations formed by humans, with no connection to God and heaven, meaning they have not been true churches. All churches and denominations can talk about God and holy things, even if in reality they are in league with hell. However, in every age there is only one true church that has a connection with God (the bride of the Lord; Revelation 21: 9).

There have been four genuine churches on our planet, from which countless denominations have originated. Swedenborg calls these churches the **most ancient**, **ancient**, **Israeli**, and **Christian** churches. These four churches originated from Divine Revelation. In addition to these churches, there have been

numerous "churches" invented by humans, as well as religious communities created on the basis of "revelations" that came directly from hell. Only these four churches can be called true churches. The fifth authentic church is the **New Jerusalem**, which is based on the Revelation that came through **Swedenborg**. This church began in **Finland**.

Every authentic church has had four different periods, which are described in the Word as morning, day, evening, and night. Morning refers to the stage when Divine Revelation is given; day describes the stage when the church expands thanks to teaching; evening signifies the beginning of the church's decline, or abandonment of God; night refers to the final judgment, or the ultimate destruction of the church. At the final judgment, God separates the good from the evil in the spirits' world, creates a new heaven for the good, and sends the evil to a new hell. After this, the Lord creates a new church on earth with the help of the new heaven. The new church begins with Divine Revelation and expands from one married couple into a larger group. Every new church always begins with one married couple, because marriage represents the union of goodness and truth. The expansion of the church will take place as new members enter the new heaven, and it may take centuries.

The first, or most ancient, church did not have the written Word, but the Word was written in the inner parts of people's minds. The people of that time received direct revelations from heaven and were able to converse with angels. The different stages of this church are described in the first book of the Bible, Genesis. The flood signifies the final judgment of this church.

The second, or ancient, or Noah's church had the Word written in it, which is no longer known today. This ancient Word was written in correspondences, just like the current Word. This church is also described in Genesis and other books of Moses. The ancient church was destroyed when correspondences began to be used for selfish purposes, giving rise to magic and occult

sciences. The destruction of this church is described, for example, in the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

The stages of the third, or Israeli, church are described in the Books of Moses, the Book of Joshua, the Books of Judges, Samuel, and Kings, and in the Prophets. The final judgment of this church took place when God incarnated in Jesus Christ. Modern Jews still follow the religion of this church, even though it no longer has a connection to God and heaven, but a direct connection to hell.

The stages of the fourth, or Christian, church are described in the New and Old Testaments. Its birth and growth are described in particular in the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles. The development of this church to its full day phase is described in the church history of the first three centuries, its evening phase in the church history of the following centuries up to the 18th century, and finally its destruction, or night, is described in the Book of Revelation. The number 666 mentioned in the Book of Revelation (Revelation 13: 18) means, in the science of correspondences, that all truths have been destroyed by the intelligence that comes from man himself.

After this Christian church comes **the New Church**, which is described in the Book of Daniel and the Book of Revelation. This church is the true Christian church, for it acknowledges the divine humanity of the Lord, and the inner meaning of the Word has been revealed for this church. The New Church is the **crown** of all previous churches, because for the first time in human history, all the secrets of the spiritual world are revealed to the church. The members of this church are purified through trials and become intelligent. This church is an internal church whose members are in direct contact with God Himself. The New Church is also the last church on our planet that will never be destroyed, for it will remain forever under the protection of the Lord. This church is described, for example, in the following words in the Book of Daniel (2: 44): "But in the days of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never

be destroyed, and its power will not be given to another people. It shall crush all those other kingdoms and bring them to an end, but it itself shall stand forever."

This New Church is precisely the New Jerusalem, which possesses the Word and the Heavenly Doctrine that came through the pen of **Emanuel Swedenborg**. Although **Swedenborg's** theology manifests itself in spiritual people, there are several congregations based on **Swedenborg's** works around the world, they are not yet the New Church that **Swedenborg** predicted would come. Of course, there are enlightened people in these congregations who are connected to the New Heaven, but the actual New Church can only begin with one married couple (The Word of the Old Testament Explained, n. 3239). The reason why the New Church always begins with a married couple is that the church is an association of goodness and truth, which is precisely what marriage symbolizes.

I am pleased to reveal to the reader the ecclesiastical historical truth that this New Church has finally begun, and also from one married couple, just like the previous true churches. Only now is the flow from the innermost, or third, heaven arriving in the New Church. Marital love reigns in this heaven. This flow manifests itself by enlightening human understanding to see all things in the light of heaven. In this case, nothing good or evil, truth or falsehood, remains undisclosed. This flow from the third heaven has been granted to the New Church so that it can fight against all kinds of evil and falsehood. Evil and falsehood are often disguised in the cloak of outward goodness, which only the flow from the innermost heaven can reveal. A person of the spiritual church is unable to fight against the flow of the worst hells. The worst hells are currently influencing the Khazar people. The Khazars call themselves "Jews."

The New Church is a militant church that fights against the influence of hell not only in theology, but also in all other areas of life. For this reason, the members of this church are granted more enlightenment and intelligence than the members of

previous churches. In fact, the members of this church develop into spiritual beings, **homo spiritualis**, who are created by the Lord and will remain on our planet forever (Isaiah 65:17–25). Swedenborg predicts this in his work *De Ultimo Judicio* (The Last Judgment, 74), which deals with the last judgment that took place in the spiritual world in 1757: "This nation is such that it can receive spiritual light and that its members can develop into heavenly-spiritual people." It is not yet known which people Swedenborg is referring to, but it probably means the Finns. The task of the clergy of New Jerusalem, born in Finland, is to assist in rebirth and to begin the creation of a new type of human being with the help of heavenly doctrine.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

The Apocalypse Explained. London 1968.

Apocalypsis Revelata. Amsterdam 1766.

Continuatio de Ultimo judicio. Amsterdam 1763.

The Coronis. English translations of Swedenborg's last manuscripts. London 1966.

De Ultimo Judicio. London 1758.

Vera Christiana Religio. Amstelodami 1771.

The Word of the Old Testament Explained. English translation of the manuscripts *Explicatio in Verbum Historicum Veteris Testamenti, Esajas et Jeremias explicati, and Historia Creationis a Mose tradita*. 8 volumes. Bryn Athyn 1928.

FAITH

“Faith itself is the acknowledgment that something is so because it is true. For he who has true faith thinks and speaks in this way: ‘This is true, and therefore I believe it.’ For faith is connected with truth, and truth with faith. Furthermore, if a person does not understand that something is true, he says, ‘I do not know whether this is true or not, and therefore I do not believe it. How can I believe what I do not understand? It could even be a lie.’” (Swedenborg: *Doctrina Novae Hierosolymae de Fide*, n. 2.)

There is hardly another word that has been so widely misunderstood as the word "faith." When a thinking person looks at today's religious sects and churches, he or she comes to the conclusion that faith is believing something to be true regardless of whether it is true or not. This belief is a kind of self-assurance that has nothing to do with intelligence. Often, clear signs of social suggestion can be observed in this kind of belief. This kind of belief is also associated with the activities of many ideological and political movements. For example, Marxism is such a religion, even though it denies the existence of God.

The faith of modern Christians is a dead faith because it is not applied to practical life: religion has remained inside the church doors. In addition, Christians have adopted completely absurd ideas about God, which exclude from their understanding any flow from heaven. The worst of these absurdities is the division of God into three different persons. The divinity of Jesus has also not been understood, which is why modern Christians do not know Jesus at all: Jesus is understood as an ordinary human being. Although the religion of modern Christians is just as dead as the religion of the Jews, many churches and sects still exist as social organizations. For example, in Finland, the Lutheran Church continues to exist even though it has no connection to God or heaven. Seen from heaven, such churches are obviously not churches, but gloomy caves filled with evil spirits.

Swedenborg, whose spiritual vision had been opened, avoided going to church precisely because of the evil spirits raging there.

The symbol of **the cross** towers above the roofs of modern Christian churches. If Christians were familiar with the science of correspondences, they would surely change this symbol. According to the science of correspondences, the cross is a symbol of temptation, or the attack of evil spirits. When an enlightened person sees a cross on the roof of a church, they know that evil spirits are in control there. However, the veil has kept Christians' understanding closed so that they would not realize the nature of the symbol they have chosen. The symbol of the New Church is **the crown**, which signifies victory over temptations.

The faith of the New Church and the faith of modern Christians can be compared to a bright day and a dark night. The faith of modern Christians is based on erroneous conceptions of God, which causes complete darkness in all matters of faith. The faith of the New Church is based on an understanding of the divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ, and it reveals the Divine Truths as if in bright daylight.

The New Church combines faith and love for one's neighbour. Faith is truth and love for one's neighbour is goodness, and these must be united just as light and heat are united in the light of the sun. Faith alone is like sunlight without warmth, and in such light all life is destroyed. The destructive effect of faith alone is described in the science of correspondences as a "dragon." The most typical dragon faith is Lutheranism, as it is based on Paul's words, "We conclude, therefore, that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law" (Romans 3: 28). The faith of the New Church, which is associated with love for one's neighbour, is like the warm light of the spring sun, which brings all of nature to life. The symbol of faith in the science of correspondences is the moon. The symbol of a faith that lacks love for one's neighbour is, as mentioned, the dragon. For this reason, the dragon also symbolizes in the Book of Revelation the churches that have separated from the Catholic Church.

The Catholic Church itself is symbolized in the Book of Revelation by Babylon, which generally refers to a church that seeks only to control people through religion.

The Book of Revelation describes the New Church as "a woman clothed with the sun," with "the moon under her feet" (Revelation 12:1). Clothed with the sun means that this church possesses celestial truths. The wife signifies that this church is united with the Lord. The fact that the moon was under this wife's feet signifies that in this church, love for one's neighbour is above and connected with faith. This wife clothed with the sun is the congregation of which Swedenborg said, "his works will be beneficial to it."

True Christian faith consists of genuine and pure truths; true Christian religion consists of the goods associated with these truths. The faith of the New Church, which is called New Jerusalem in the Word, has countless genuine and pure truths. The most important of these can be presented as follows:

1. God is one, and in Him is the Divine Trinity, and He is Lord God our Savior Jesus Christ. In Him is the Trinity, just as in man there is the soul, the body, and the activity of the soul through the body. The Father, or soul, means Divine Love; the Son, or body, means Divine Wisdom; and the Holy Spirit, or Divine Influence, means the Divine Flow, or Life, that comes from the Father through the Son.
2. Recognizing and understanding the previous point, along with living according to the Ten Commandments, connects man to God.
3. The Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, which He Himself prophesied would happen, took place as the inner meanings of the Word were revealed through the pen of Emanuel Swedenborg. This is what the Lord's words mean: "And they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with great power and glory" (Matt. 24: 30). The clouds of heaven signify the literal meaning of the Word, with great power signifies the celestial

meaning of the Word, and with glory signifies the spiritual meaning of the Word. The Son of Man refers to the Word of God, that is, the Lord Jesus Christ: "And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, such glory as the only begotten Son has from the Father, full of grace and truth" (John 1: 14). The theology of the New Church is the "eternal gospel": "And I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people." (Revelation 14: 6)

4. The New Church, or New Jerusalem, is the **crown** of all churches, because all the secrets of the spiritual world have been revealed to it. It will never be destroyed, and from it will arise the spiritual man on earth. This human kind is described in Isaiah 65: 17-25.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

Doctrina Novae Hierosolymae de Fide. Amstelodami 1763.

Summario Expositio Doctrinae Novae Ecclesiae. Amsterdam 1769.

Translation: *A Brief Exposition of the Doctrine of the New Church,* England 1952.

Vera Christiana Religio. Amsterdam 1771.

LOVE FOR YOUR NEIGHBOUR

Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before my eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: (Isaiah 1: 16–19)

Although the concept of love for one's neighbour is one of the most central concepts in Christian theology, its true essence is not known today. This is also due to the fact that the spiritual meaning of the Word is not known. It is believed that love for one's neighbour means giving alms and helping the poor. However, love for one's neighbour is a complete guide to life in all situations. On the other hand, love for one's neighbour can only be practiced by those whose spiritual level has opened up, because only such a person is able to distinguish who is their neighbour and in what way they are their neighbour.

If someone helps an inherently evil person in such a way that this help does not lead to a sense of sin and repentance in the person being helped, then it is not a matter of love for one's neighbour. Supporting an evil person in such a way that the evil remains in them is in fact doing evil, because the evil person who has been helped will continue to do evil even more. A spiritual person carefully examines the spiritual quality of the person to be helped and acts accordingly. Naturally, a person in danger must be helped regardless of their spiritual nature. The essence of love for one's neighbour is clearly revealed in the following parable of Jesus:

"A man was walking from Jerusalem to Jericho when he was attacked by robbers, who stripped him, beat him, and left him

half dead. By chance a priest was going down that road and saw him and passed by. Likewise, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by. But a Samaritan who was traveling on that road came upon him and saw him, and he took pity on him. He went to him, bandaged his wounds, poured oil and wine on them, put him on his donkey, took him to an inn, and cared for him. And the next day he took out two denarii and gave them to the innkeeper, saying, 'Take care of him, and whatever more you spend, I will repay you when I return.' Which of these three do you think showed himself to be a neighbour to the man who fell into the hands of robbers? He said, 'The one who showed mercy on him.' Then Jesus said to him, 'Go and do likewise.' " (Luke 10: 30–37).

This Samaritan is called our neighbour because he did good out of love for humanity. Therefore, people who are good are our neighbours. The oil and wine that the Samaritan poured on the wounds represent goodness and truth, according to the inner meaning of the Word.

Evil people are also our neighbours, but they are helped in a different way than good people: evil people are helped by leading them to repentance; good people are helped so that they can continue to do good. Only those who live according to God's laws are good people. No matter how good a person's outward life may be, they are not a good person unless they act out of religious motives. God alone is perfectly good, and a person is good to the extent that they have the will to act according to God's commandments. Many people who were good inside were considered bad people while they were alive: a person who is good inside often does not fit into modern society as well as a person who is bad inside; a just and honest person often finds themselves in conflict with their environment, because they lack the cunning and deceitfulness characteristic of evil people. Many people who are evil inside, on the other hand, have been well-regarded while living in the world.

In general, the good themselves are our neighbours, because a person is our neighbour according to the quality of goodness he has received from God. However, a person is not only our neighbour in the singular but also in the plural, because our neighbours are also society, our homeland, the church, the kingdom of God, that is, heaven, and God himself. These are the neighbours for whom good works must be done. **A community made up of many people is a higher-level neighbour than an individual**, the fatherland is even higher, the church and the kingdom of God are even higher, and the Lord himself is the highest. Good deeds must be done for the community according to its nature, just as is the case with individuals: a community made up of bad people or pursuing evil purposes is treated differently than if it were made up of good people and pursued good purposes.

The homeland is closer to us than other communities, because it safeguards the freedom and well-being of its citizens. We must do good for our homeland out of love for it. Only a spiritual person—and even better, a celestial person—is capable of genuine love for their homeland. Evil people love their homeland only outwardly; inwardly, they love only themselves. Those who genuinely love their homeland, that is, strive through their work to improve its conditions, love the kingdom of God in their other life, which is their new homeland.

The church is even closer than the homeland, for the church's task is to lead people to heaven. However, the true church is only one that has a connection to God and heaven. If the church has become hellish—as most modern churches are—those who love their neighbours must begin to build a new church.

Since all goodness comes from the Lord, the Lord's kingdom and the Lord himself are our most important neighbours. Those who love the Lord also love their neighbours. The most important instruction for loving the Lord and our neighbours is the Ten Commandments. From the Ten Commandments, we can see

that the most important thing in loving our neighbours is not to do evil to another person, for the last six commandments are mere prohibitions. Therefore, those who do not do evil to another person love their neighbours. Another aspect of loving one's neighbour is doing good to one's neighbour. **Doing good means producing benefits. A person produces benefits when he or she conscientiously and honestly performs the tasks required by his or her profession or occupation.** In doing so, they act out of love for society, and society is a more important neighbour than an individual. This is the most important form of love for one's neighbour. Helping an individual is also love for one's neighbour, but in this case, one must be very aware of the person's spiritual qualities so as not to accidentally promote the intentions of an evil person.

When a person turns to the Lord, avoids sin, that is, breaking the Ten Commandments, and faithfully and righteously does his duty, he becomes a practitioner of love for his neighbour. When they practice repentance daily, their intelligence grows day by day, and they can produce greater and greater benefits. If a person puts their own personal interests before justice and honesty, they do not love their neighbour but themselves. Truth and goodness are our true neighbours, whom we must love more than our own interests or those of our friends and acquaintances.

Every person is our neighbour to the extent that they possess goodness and truth. Loving one's relatives, friends, and acquaintances without taking into account their spiritual qualities is not love for one's neighbour. A born-again person often has to give up many friendships precisely because his spirit can no longer tolerate the company of evil people. A born-again person can associate with evil people, but they must be careful not to become attached to them internally, as such attachment is very harmful to the process of rebirth. A born-again person should also not commit to the "we" spirit of evil people. Such a group spirit always leads to selfish and evil group interests and is contrary to love for one's neighbour. It is common in various

religious denominations, as well as in political groups, hobby circles, and workplaces.

True love for one's neighbour dwells within our inner being. The activity of the inner being is difficult to perceive as such, but the inner being nevertheless gives the outer being some **sign** (Latin: *signum*) of its activity.

If genuine love for one's neighbour dwells within a person, it will cause that person to reflect on their own wickedness. If this does not happen, then there is no true love for one's neighbour within us. Outward piety and outward worship are not necessarily signs of love for one's neighbour, as even evil people can engage in them. The worship of the New Church differs from the worship of previous churches precisely in this inner activity of man. The worship of the New Church begins with man reflecting on his own evil deeds and intentions. Because the New Church is an internal church, its worship is also internal. **Internal worship is an act of repentance**, in which God Himself re-births the person as evil and injustice are removed from them. Members of the New Church serve God in solitude in their own chambers. Of course, they can also engage in external worship, which is combined with internal worship. However, external worship is not essential to this church: "But I saw no temple in it, for its temple is the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb" (Revelation 21: 22).

The faith and love for one's neighbour of the members of the New Church are within their inner being. Therefore, the prophet Jeremiah describes them as follows:

"I will put my law within them and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. No longer will they teach one another, or say to each other, 'Know the Lord,' for they will all know me, from the least of them to the greatest, says the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity and remember their sin no more." (Jeremiah 31: 33–34).

In fact, members of the New Church are becoming spiritual people who live in the virtues of love for their neighbours. The state of the world today is worse than ever before. This has been greatly influenced by the rise of the Jewish people to leadership of the planet. Through the Jews comes a flow from the worst hells. Therefore, opposition to the Jews is the greatest possible love for one's neighbour. It should be noted that the Jews mentioned in this book do not refer to all Jews, but only those who live according to the racist precepts of the Talmud, and the leading Jews, i.e., the Wise Men of Zion led by the Rothschilds. Many so-called ordinary Jews are innocent and do not accept Zionism.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

Charity. London 1947.

Doctrina Vitae pro Nova Hierosolyma ex Praeceptis Decalogis. Amsterdam 1763.

De Nova Hierosolyma et ejus Doctrina Coelesti. London 1758.

Vera Christiana Religio. Amsterdam 1771.

THE ORIGIN OF MARRIAGE

So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (Genesis 1: 27)

Modern Christianity has obscured knowledge of the origin of marriage. For this reason, people today are unaware of the spiritual basis of sexuality; sexuality is understood as mere lust. However, it is precisely through sexual life that spiritual and celestial matters are most clearly manifested. The writings of modern psychologists reveal a complete ignorance of the fundamental nature of sexuality.

In 1768, Swedenborg published a work in Amsterdam entitled "Deliciae Sapientiae de Amore Conjugalium; post quas sequuntur Voluptates Insaniae de Amore Scortatorio" (The Delights of the Wisdom of Marital Love and the Passions of the Madness of scortatory love). The work was not understood and was severely condemned by the church. However, the work is unique in world literature, as it reveals the gender roles of men and women through the science of correspondences. After the death of the body, a person continues to live as a human being, and their gender remains the same. This is because a person is a man or a woman not only in body but also in spirit. The male soul is different from the female soul. Masculinity symbolizes truth, femininity symbolizes goodness. The attraction between men and women has its roots in the union of truth and goodness in the Divine. A person is spiritually reborn when truth and goodness unite within them. Similarly, a person is born into physical life from the union of a woman and a man. Sexual desire is also pre-served in the afterlife.

Satisfying sexual desire and marital love are two different things. Sexual desire belongs to natural humans, but marital love belongs to spiritual and celestial humans. Sexual desire can be satisfied with multiple partners, but marital love arises only between two people.

Marriages exist in heaven as well as on earth. However, the common belief among Christians is that there are no marriages in the afterlife. This belief is based on a misinterpretation of the literal meaning of the Word:

“And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.” (Luke 20: 34–36)

In this passage, the Lord does not mean, according to the inner meaning, actual marriage on earth or in heaven, but that those who have already been born again, that is, united with the Lord, while living on earth, are also united in heaven and do not need to be born again a second time. In many other places in the Word, marriage, wedding, and getting married refer to union with the Lord, such as: “Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory, for the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready” (Revelation 19: 7).

Marital love is one of the fundamental loves of heaven, for it has its roots in goodness and truth and in the union between God and heaven. For the people of ancient times, marital love was the foundation of all happiness. Since then, humanity has strayed further and further from God and heaven, so that little is known about marital love. However, marital love is fundamentally celestial and spiritual, and sexual love without marital love is sensual, like that of animals. Marital love flows into marriage directly from the Lord. The essence of marital love can only be understood through the science of correspondences.

The marriages of modern people are often spiritually destroyed in the first years of marriage. This is because no marriage can withstand the attacks of hell without the Lord's protection,

for the greatest pleasure of hell is the breaking of marriages. Most marriages break down due to the unfaithfulness of the spouses, which is very common, especially in the Christian world. Although marriages often continue for years and even until death, such marriages are not marriages in a spiritual or celestial sense but continue only for worldly reasons. Nowadays, however, even worldly divorces are very common. Modern religions that have no connection to the Lord are unable to protect marriages. The situation is different for the New Church, which follows the Christian church. This New Church is in fact based on an understanding of marital love. Swedenborg writes about this in his aforementioned book on marital love:

“After His coming (the Lord’s second coming as the revelation of the inner meanings of the Word, translator’s note), the Lord will revive conjugal love as it was among the ancients. For this love comes solely from the Lord, and it is only possessed by those whom He has made spiritual through the Word” (n. 81).

Both men and women have understanding and will. In men, understanding dominates the will, while in women, the will dominates understanding. However, in heavenly marriage, neither spouse is in a dominant position, for the wife's will is also the husband's will, and the husband's understanding is also the wife's understanding, because one wills and thinks the same as the other. The wife's will is in harmony with the husband's understanding, and the husband's understanding is in harmony with the wife's will. This is what is meant by the words "and the two shall become one flesh... So, they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man put asunder" (Matthew 19: 5, 6).

To the extent that spouses have such a connection, to that extent they have marital love and also understanding, wisdom, and happiness. For Divine Truth and Goodness, from which all understanding, wisdom, and happiness originate, flow directly

into marital love. This flow occurs first immediately into the wife's will, and from there indirectly into the husband's will and understanding. Because marital love contains the highest possible truths and goodness, it follows that a person cannot attain these otherwise than by living in genuine marital love with their spouse. Those various "gurus" who think they can reach the highest levels of spiritual development by staring at their own navels in solitude are seriously mistaken. The highest levels of spiritual intelligence can only be reached in heavenly marriage.

There is no greater mutual love than that which exists between goodness and truth. That is why true marital love arises from it. Evil and injustice also love each other, but this hellish love involves cruelty and suffering. The marriages of the unregenerate are hellish on the inside, even if they appear otherwise on the outside. True marital love can only exist among those whom the Lord has regenerated.

The happiness of those who live in heavenly marriage increases day by day. Sexual desire and ability also grow stronger and stronger and are completely free from the animalistic nature that is typical of the sex life of those who have not been reborn. The sex life of those who live in marital love is pure and corresponds to the union of goodness and truth in heaven. On earth, the purpose of sex is also to continue the family line; in heaven, this purpose no longer exists, but instead the union of spouses gives rise to goodness and truth. In the science of correspondences, the son corresponds to truth and the daughter to goodness.

Attitudes toward marriage and sex reveal the spiritual level of each era. One need only turn on the television or open a newspaper to discover the spiritual quality of our time: unclean spirits run rampant. However, the New Church, or New Jerusalem, offers humanity a new opportunity to attain the state of conjugal love. In the members of the New Church, inherited evil is gradually removed from generation to generation, and a new type of human being is born who lives in the goodness of conjugal love.

This new type of human being can be called a spiritual human being, for it has internalized the goodness of conjugal love.

LITERATURE

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL:

Conjugal Love, London 1970.

De Conjugio. - Small Theological Works and Letters of Emanuel Swedenborg. London 1975.

Deliciae Sapientiae de Amore Conjugiali; post quas sequuntur Voluptates Insaniae de Amore Scortatorio. Amstelodami 1768.

CHAPTER 9: THE MODERN AGE IN THE LIGHT OF THE SCIENCE OF CORRESPONDENCES

And what was ground, before, now is summit. From this they deduced the truest law, Turn lowest into highest, to be sure, Since we escaped from fiery prison there, To excessive power in the freer air: An open mystery, yet well concealed, And only lately publicly revealed. (Ephesians 6: 12). Goethe: Faust.

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. (Ephesians 6: 12)

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. (2 Timothy 3: 1–5).

Sensual people, spiritual people, and celestial people experience our world in different ways. Sensual people are the dominant species on our planet, as very few have opened their minds to the spiritual or celestial. Very few know what the world looks like from the perspective of a spiritual or celestial person. The sensual person considers himself intelligent; the spiritual person understands that true intelligence comes from God; the celestial person realizes that all wisdom and all goodness come from the Lord alone. A sensual person can be called **Homo stultus** (a foolish person), because he forms his worldview based on the errors of sensory knowledge. It is estimated that over 90% of modern Westerners are sensual. A spiritual person is **Homo**

spiritualis (spiritual man), because he also knows and understands the existence of the spiritual world. A celestial person is **Homo bonus** (good man), because he has overcome temptations, sees truths from a position of goodness, and lives under the protection of the Lord. Nowadays, all humans are referred to as **Homo sapiens**, but it would be more accurate to call modern humans **Homo stultus** (stupid humans). The offspring of the members of New Jerusalem form **Homo spiritualis** humans, who are already their own species. In this book, the new human species is called spiritual, because it differs greatly from the *Homo sapiens* species. *Homo bonus* places goodness above truth, hence the name "good man." The inherited evil of the *Homo bonus* and *Homo spiritualis* species decreases with each generation.

A sensual person sees the present world as a more advanced form of the previous world. He admires the progress of natural sciences and the high level of technical expertise. He is completely unable to see the spiritual level of our era but considers increased material knowledge to represent real progress. They easily absorb various materialistic theories and beliefs and consider themselves to be merely advanced animals, believing that they are descended from apes. Sensual scientists—that is, almost all scientists of our time—create theories and doctrines driven by their ambition, in which everything is turned upside down: important laws are completely unknown, and trivialities are elevated to high truths. However, sensual people do not see their own level but consider themselves to be intelligent and advanced human beings. After death, sensual people end up in hell, where the stench of urine and feces seems like a sweet fragrance to them. In the science of correspondences, urine and feces correspond to the truth and goodness that emanate from human intelligence. The birth of a human being from between the anus and the urethra corresponds to the birth of a human being into inherited evil. Today, inherited evil is greater than ever before.

Spiritual people realize that the modern world is going in a bad direction: there is hardly any knowledge of God; selfishness and greed rule people's minds; few are interested in spiritual matters. Religions are merely social organizations.

Only a celestial person can clearly see the state of the world on our planet today: our era is darker than any previous phase in human history. Materialism and sensuality have suppressed all higher knowledge. Knowledge of nature and matter has been elevated to the highest level of knowledge, even though it should be the lowest. The laws of the spiritual world are completely unknown. Everything has been turned upside down.

A person familiar with the science of correspondences can easily discern the spiritual nature of our era. The different stages of human development on our planet are described in **Nebuchadnezzar's** dream, which can be found in the **Book of Daniel** (Daniel 2: 31–35):

Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof *was* terrible. This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

Swedenborg explains this dream as follows:

"I have received knowledge from heaven that the first people on our planet were celestial beings who thought in terms of correspondences, and the objects and things they saw

were correspondences to them. They were able to converse with angels, and thus heaven was connected to the world through them. That is why this era was called the **Golden Age**. Ancient writers tell us about these people that at that time the inhabitants of heaven lived among humans and socialized with them as friends do with friends. But this era was followed by another, when people no longer thought in terms of correspondences, but were only aware of them. Even then, there was still a connection between heaven and humans, but it was no longer as close as before. This era was called the **Silver Age**. After this, there lived people who had some knowledge of correspondences, but who did not think in terms of this knowledge, because they lived only in natural goodness, and not in spiritual goodness as the people of the previous era had done. This era was called the **Copper Age**. After that, people gradually became external and eventually physical, and knowledge of correspondences disappeared completely. At the same time, true knowledge of heaven and many things related to it was also lost. It was also because of correspondences that these ages were called the Gold, Silver, and Copper Ages, for gold corresponds to the celestial goodness in which the ancient people lived; silver corresponds to the spiritual goodness in which the people of the next age lived; copper corresponds to natural goodness, where the people of the following era lived; and finally, the **Iron Age**, from which the people of the last era got their name, corresponds to harsh truth without any goodness. (De Coelo et de Inferno, n. 115).

The statue seen by Nebuchadnezzar also depicts the churches of our planet, for the spiritual character of each age corresponds exactly to the religion of that age. The golden head depicts the most ancient church, when the divine laws were written in the hearts of men. The chest and arms represent the spiritual church that followed, which received its divine laws from the Old

Testament. The belly and thighs represent the Israeli church, and the feet represent the Christian church. The decay of the Christian church is represented by the feet being made of iron and clay. This statue also represents, in the science of correspondences, a person who lives in perfect accordance with the Divine Order. In such a person, celestial matters (the golden head) dominate, spiritual matters (the chest and arms) serve celestial matters, and natural goodness (belly and loins) and natural truth (feet) serve spiritual and celestial matters. Swedenborg describes the people of our time with the same correspondences as follows:

"Like the people of old, they also have their head above their chest, their chest above their loins, and their loins above their feet. But their heads contain no gold, their chests no silver, their loins no brass, and their feet no pure iron. In their heads they have iron mixed with clay, in their chests copper mixed with clay and iron, in their hips silver mixed with these, and in their feet, gold mixed with all of these. With this inversion, they have been transformed from humans into crude images of humans, in which there is nothing consistent. What was highest has become lowest. The head has become the heel, and vice versa. Seen from heaven, they look like clowns leaning on their elbows and moving their bodies forward upside down. (*De Amore Conjugiali*, n. 79).

However, a sensual person cannot perceive the fact that people of our time have truly turned everything upside down. Someone familiar with the science of correspondences can understand this, but only a celestial person can truly perceive it clearly.

The latter part of Nebuchadnezzar's dream tells of a stone that crushed the statue and became a great mountain that filled the whole earth. This stone represents the Heavenly Doctrine that came through Swedenborg, which ultimately renders previous religions unnecessary and which itself remains forever. This

doctrine reveals the inner meanings of God's Word and therein lies its power. The fact that the stone became a great mountain that filled the whole earth signifies the New Church based on this doctrine, which will become the last true church on our planet. It will be the last true church because all the secrets of the spiritual world have been revealed to it. The hells will not be able to destroy this church, but it will remain forever. Its members will develop into a **new human species – Homo spiritualis** – which is more intelligent than *Homo sapiens* and lives in the goodness of love, bringing paradise back to earth. Here are a few examples of the complete absurdity of modern man: "now the top is what was once the bottom."

PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION

According to Swedenborg, there are two philosophical approaches: one based on human understanding, and one based on God-given understanding. The former leads to the darkness of ignorance, the latter to the light of truth. The former leads to darkness because human beings' inherited evil cannot connect with pure truths, but only with falsehoods or apparent truths. Contemporary philosophical trends are, without exception, of the former kind. However, through the general flow of heaven, every human being has the ability to think logically—this is also what modern philosophers do: their language games are often skilfully composed in accordance with all the laws of logic, but many of their assumptions are false. Contemporary philosophers fiddle around with minor details with tremendous diligence, without being able to answer a single fundamental philosophical question correctly. They are unfamiliar with discrete degrees, let alone thinking in terms of correspondences. In universities, it is possible to obtain a doctorate in philosophy without being able to solve a single philosophical problem on one's own: parrot-like memorization replaces intelligence in the study of philosophy.

Contemporary philosophers are unaware that truth also has its own form and value system. This is because Truth itself, the infinite sum of all truths, is God, who is human in form. In this human being, the head corresponds to celestial truths, the chest to spiritual truths, and the feet to natural truths. Material truths outside of humans correspond to, for example, shoes, which are closest to the feet. The feet thus correspond to the truths of living nature, and shoes to the truths of inanimate nature. From the perspective of the science of correspondences, modern philosophers and scientists know a great deal about the truths of feet and shoes but know nothing about the human body above the feet. Since human intelligence essentially depends on the truths being in the right order in one's understanding (the order of truth is also a truth), many people from indigenous cultures are more intelligent than modern philosophers, because they often have a lot of knowledge about the head and chest, but little knowledge about shoes. Of course, humans can live without shoes.

Philosophical darkness and religious darkness go hand in hand. Although there are hundreds of denominations today, there is not a single one that has a genuine connection to God and heaven. The New Church described by Swedenborg has not yet been realized as a large organization, although it has begun as a small group here in Finland. Although modern churches do not have a genuine connection to God and heaven, all people who acknowledge God and live according to the norms of their own religion, avoiding sin, will attain salvation, even if their religion is otherwise flawed. In this respect, many primitive peoples are in a better position than civilized peoples. The worst off are Protestant Christians and Jews. The entire Christian world is in complete darkness when it comes to theological matters. Swedenborg describes this darkness in his writing "Abominatio Desolationis" (The Horror of Desolation) as follows:

"On the fulfilment of the age and the horror of desolation.

No knowledge of God. No knowledge of the Lord.
No knowledge of the Holy Spirit. No knowledge of the Holiness of the Word. No knowledge of Redemption. No knowledge of Faith. No knowledge of Love for one's neighbour. No knowledge of Free Will. No knowledge of Repentance. No knowledge of Forgiveness of Sins and Conversion. No knowledge of rebirth. No knowledge of justification. No knowledge of Heaven and Hell. No knowledge of the state of man after death or of salvation. No knowledge of baptism. No knowledge of Holy Communion.

It follows that there are no religion and no church.

The darkness of the Christian church has caused many in the West to seek truth in Eastern religions, theosophy and anthroposophy, parapsychology, and all kinds of "gurus." However, these cannot lead people to the knowledge of truth, because they are based on human intelligence, which is contaminated by inherited evil. Only God can lead people to the truth. In the following, I will briefly discuss the errors of these "truths."

1. Eastern religions

Hinduism, Buddhism, and certain other Asian religions have developed through long social traditions from the Ancient Church, which was the true church. Today's Eastern religions have completely forgotten their origins and developed into social institutions that have no genuine connection to God and heaven, but they do have a connection to the spirits' world through good and evil spirits. A genuine connection can only be established through pure truths. The mistake of Eastern religions—as with religions in general—is that their followers do not approach God directly, but through human authorities. Eastern peoples are often more social in nature than Westerners, and for this reason they respect their gurus much more than Westerners respect their

own religious authorities. However, due to the general laws of Divine Providence, more followers of Eastern religions will enter heaven than Westerners. This is because in the East, practical observance of religious precepts is more common than in the West. For Westerners, religion is primarily an intellectual matter, and therefore very few people find salvation. Eastern people have their own heavens, where the Divine Doctrine—which corresponds to the Divine Doctrine that came through Swedenborg—is taught to them in a special form that is suitable for them. Muslims will also get to heaven before modern Christians.

Applying Eastern religions to the needs of Westerners is harmful, because Westerners are of a completely different spiritual nature. Western people are accustomed to systematic thinking, and therefore the Revelation that came through Swedenborg, which is the most rational and systematic of the Divine Revelations, is suitable for them. On the other hand, the Heavenly Doctrine of the New Church is also suitable for Eastern people.

2. Theosophy, Anthroposophy, and Scientology

Human beings cannot discover spiritual truths through their own intelligence—that is, through their own selfish and unregenerate intelligence. When people try to discover the laws of the spiritual world through their own understanding, they always go astray. This is how various theosophical and anthroposophical teachings have come into being. Theosophy studies different religions and spiritual teachings and tries to use them to form a system that satisfies human intellect. Theosophy has ended up in complete confusion, and in this respect, it is no different from other false religions of the modern age. Swedenborg is often counted among the theosophists. However, Swedenborg's theology and theosophy are based on completely different foundations. Theosophy is based on human understanding, while Swedenborg's theology is based on God-illuminated intelligence. Many

famous theosophists have been exposed as outright frauds. Despite this, theosophy has its supporters—believers who are no different from the followers of other religions based on blind faith.

Anthroposophical spiritual science has made the same mistake as theosophy. It also attempts to discover the laws of spiritual life without God's help. Theosophical and anthroposophical guidelines for life are useless and often downright harmful. They teach people to purify and develop themselves without God's help. However, only the Lord can protect people from the attacks of hell and rebirth and purify them. When applied in practice, anthroposophy and theosophy lead only to the development of the outer person and leave the inherited evil as a destructive poison in the inner person. After their physical death, those who have followed these teachings will find themselves in hell.

Among Eastern religions, theosophy, anthroposophy, and many other similar religions have developed a widespread misconception, namely the doctrine of rebirth or reincarnation. Anyone whose spiritual mind is open immediately understands that a person cannot be reborn into this world after their physical death. The doctrine of reincarnation originally arose from the experiences of Eastern meditators and the conclusions drawn from these experiences. The explanation for the origin of this doctrine is as follows:

There are at least four spirits associated with human preferences, which are physically dead but alive in the spirits' world. These spirits also have their own memories, which are not normally connected to the memory of the person to whom the spirit is connected. However, sometimes information from the spirit's memory flows into the person's memory, allowing the person to feel and know things that the spirit experienced while living in the world. Many Eastern gurus have had such experiences and have concluded from them that they themselves have lived on Earth before. These conclusions have then been passed down as a legacy to Eastern religions. Of course, such reincarnation

cannot happen, because just as the human physical body is created once from two reproductive cells, so too is the spiritual body created at the same time from two cells consisting of spiritual substance, because the spiritual body corresponds perfectly to the physical body. A human being is the sum of two hereditary substances, both physically and spiritually, and could not have existed before these hereditary substances came together.

The doctrine of reincarnation has later been transferred to various theosophical teachings and parapsychology, whose supporters consider it to be a fundamental truth. The fact that such a completely erroneous concept has gained a wide following today is due to the fact that people seek truth from gurus and other charlatans, as well as from trashy literature, instead of turning directly to God, who is Truth itself. The doctrine of reincarnation is dangerous because it lulls people into believing that they do not need to repent in this life or that their suffering in this life is the result of their actions in previous lives. Those who have adopted the doctrine of reincarnation as a belief are unable to be spiritually reborn.

Scientology is an extreme example of an anti-God religion. It believes that people can develop spiritually on their own by following Scientology's physical exercises. Scientology can be briefly defined as a religion built on money-making, which cheats simple people out of their money by teaching them to develop into "titans."

Flawed belief systems such as theosophy, anthroposophy, and Scientology show how easily people can stray from the path of spiritual development if they do not rely on the Lord and the Lord alone. People can connect directly with the Lord through the Word of God, that is, the Bible and the works of Swedenborg.

3. Parapsychology

One of the most amusing forms of human thinking is the attempt to prove phenomena of the spiritual world using scientific

methods. This is called parapsychology, which is claimed to be an experimental science. According to its proponents, parapsychology seeks to investigate so-called supernatural phenomena. Of course, supernatural phenomena do not exist; there is only ignorance of the laws of the spiritual world. Because phenomena of the spiritual world are discrete from phenomena of the natural world, they cannot be studied using scientific methods. Phenomena in the spiritual world are connected to phenomena in the natural world through similarities, and they do not always occur in the same way in similar external circumstances; rather, their occurrence depends on internal factors that cannot be detected by the senses. For this reason, many parapsychological laboratory experiments fail.

In my opinion, parapsychology is a completely useless science, and the subjects it studies can be dealt with naturally in psychology, the science of the soul. A person whose celestial mind has opened up understands the explanation for every parapsychological phenomenon after thinking about it for a bit. I urge parapsychology enthusiasts to first search for God within themselves: once they find Him, they will also find answers to their other questions:

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (Matthew 6: 33).

4. Christian theology

Christian theology today does not study divine laws at all but is a kind of religious sociology. It does not know a single theological truth. It is based on reasoning derived from human intelligence, not on God-illuminated understanding, as theology should be. Christian theology has distorted all truths and reduced the Word of God to ordinary writing. Protestant churches appear in the spiritual world in the form of a dragon. They cause great harm by preventing people from finding God. A new Bible

translation published in Finland in 1992 shows that Lutheran theologians have lost even their last connection to God. **The rejection of Swedenborg's works is the greatest mistake of the Christian churches.** The Christian churches rejected them just as the Jews rejected Christ. **Swedenborg's theological works are the Second Coming of the Lord** (Matthew 24: 30) **and the "eternal gospel"** (Revelation 14: 6).

The Trinity doctrine of modern Christians is false and prevents union with God and heaven. The false doctrine of the Trinity makes God into three, even though the fundamental truth is that God is one. This one God is glorified as the Lord God Jesus Christ, in whom are the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, just as in man there are the soul, the body, and the actions. In addition, the reformed churches believe that faith alone is sufficient for salvation, without acts of love for one's neighbour, which is a belief that leads to hell. The Catholic Church is described in the Bible as "Babylon," which means a religion that seeks only to control people.

THE SCIENCES OF OUR TIME

The sciences of our time have gathered an enormous amount of detailed knowledge in various fields. This knowledge has also been applied on a material level, i.e., complex machines and devices have been built. Physics, chemistry, and other natural sciences are at the top of the scientific hierarchy of our time. The humanities are below them, and theology is at the bottom. According to the science of correspondences, the scientific hierarchy would be as follows: At the top would be theology based on the science of correspondences, with philosophy and psychology as its auxiliary sciences; below these would be the humanities and social sciences; below these would be the biological sciences; and at the bottom would be the sciences that study and utilize matter, such as physics, chemistry, engineering, etc. Mathematics and logic are based on a universal flow coming

from heaven, and they are auxiliary sciences to all sciences. The use of computers must also be included among these auxiliary sciences, as computers are only the application of logical processes.

The modern scientific hierarchy is therefore completely contrary to the Divine Order, meaning that "what was once at the bottom is now at the top." A sensual person is unable to see the outright absurdities contained in the sciences of our time; for him, science is an intellectual god. A spiritual person is horrified by the sensuality and atheism of our time but is unable to clearly perceive the hellish nature of scientific knowledge. Scientific knowledge is not hellish, but its philosophical use makes it hellish. True science is in fact heavenly, leading man to see the greatness of his Creator even in science. From the perspective of a heavenly, or celestial, person, all the sciences of our time are "what was ground, before, now is summit": all scientific facts are set to serve atheism and materialism, either directly or indirectly. In this context, I recommend **August Strindberg's work "En blå bok"** (The Blue Book), which is unique in that it uses Swedenborg's method to analyse the sciences of his time.

Below, I present a few observations on contemporary science based on comparative science. Within the scope of this book, I cannot deal with the subject in greater depth. Swedenborg himself pointed out the hellish nature of the sciences of his time in his works, and he would certainly agree with what I present below.

Psychology and Psychiatry

Modern psychology and psychiatry are a disgraceful stain of ignorance in human history. They do not recognize the human spirit or its laws but reduce humans to animals and machines. They cause immense damage by preventing people from achieving spiritual and celestial rebirth. The absurdities of psychology

and psychiatry are so obvious that even many who have not been reborn have noticed them. For example, British psychologist **Nick Heather** aptly defines psychology: "Psychology has the outer shell of science, the external characteristics of science, and its own scientific jargon, but it is not science. It is a form of profound self-deception." The same psychologist also succeeds in defining modern psychiatry: "Psychiatry is not a branch of medicine, but a pseudo-medical delusion." Both quotes are from Nick Heather's book *Radical Perspectives in Psychology*. In the light of modern psychiatry, Swedenborg would be considered mentally ill, because psychiatry does not recognize the spiritual world. On the other hand, in light of Swedenborg's works, modern psychiatry is a symptom of serious mental illness.

Psychiatric treatments cause terrible suffering to millions of people. They also prevent people from being reborn. Psychiatry murders millions of people spiritually every year with its drug treatments. The only thing psychiatry benefits is the finances of the shareholders of drug companies. The process of rebirth presented by Swedenborg is also a cure for most mental illnesses. The New Church does not need psychiatry as it currently exists. **Swedenborg's** work "**Rational Psychology**" remains an unsurpassed textbook on psychology that should be part of basic psychology courses in higher education. In it, Swedenborg analyses the mechanisms of the human mind and the interaction between the soul and the body better than anyone else in the history of science. Because Swedenborg had to create entirely new scientific concepts, the book is quite difficult for modern readers to understand, but it is worth the effort to study.

Medicine

Medicine has gathered a great deal of experimental and observational data on anatomy, physiology, and physical illnesses. However, it does not know the discrete laws of the human body or the role of the spiritual world in the origin of diseases. Thus,

it has not been able to discover, for example, the actual mechanism of origin of microorganisms (bacteria and viruses) that cause diseases. Although modern medicine is able to effectively cure many diseases, its treatments cause more harm than good overall. Medicine is currently controlled by large pharmaceutical monopolies, whose main goal is to maximize financial profit. Medicine focuses only on curing the symptoms of diseases, not on preventing them, as it should. Narcotics are one of the biggest health problems of our time. The international drug trade is led by the Jewish Masonic organization **B'nai B'rith** and its militant wing, the **ADL (Dope, Inc. The Book That Drove Henry Kissinger and the Anti-Defamation League Crazy**. USA 1992). The drug trade is a terrible, hellish destruction. The Jews seek to weaken other nations through the drug trade. People seek meaning in their lives through drugs because there is no genuine religion.

Biological sciences

Biological sciences produce many kinds of material benefits. They function at the level of theory formation as support for atheistic philosophy and thus cause philosophical harm. They regard humans as merely advanced animals and are unaware of the discrete laws of life. Therefore, many of nature's secrets remain unknown to them. Genetic engineering is a dangerous game with the existence of humanity and the biosphere of our planet.

Social sciences

The social sciences regard humans as herd animals. They examine human communities solely from a worldly perspective, completely disregarding the spiritual world and the existence of God. Although they collect statistically valuable information, they are unable to analyse it discreetly.

The economic sciences do not dare to examine the foundations of the economic mechanism itself. If they did, they would come up against the terrifying economic power wielded by Jewish international banks and investment companies. The activities of Jewish banks are aimed at impoverishing all nations through usury and debt.

In general, the born-again should be cautious about all sciences, because as they progress in their rebirth, they will encounter phenomena that modern science does not recognize (e.g., temptations and fermentation). All modern sciences lead people away from God and heaven toward atheism and materialism.

Physics

Physics has gathered a large amount of experimental and observed data, which has been used as the basis for countless technical applications. Modern physics does not recognize discrete degrees and therefore remains a descriptive science. Many theories in physics are incorrect. Since two theories of modern physics—the theory of relativity and quantum physics—have also had philosophical implications, I will discuss them in more detail. These two theories reveal the philosophical blindness of today's physicists.

Modern physics was able to develop quite far without knowledge of discrete degrees. Differential calculus made it possible to solve most of the mathematical problems in physics. However, the development of theoretical physics became more difficult when it came to explaining electromagnetic wave motion. Differential and partial differential equations were still sufficient for James Maxwell, who formulated the equations of electromagnetic fields. But when the substance underlying these electromagnetic fields—ether—came into question, the development of theoretical physics took a wrong turn.

Sometime in the 17th century, the idea arose that the entire universe was filled with frictionless ether. This ether was the

medium used by light, which had spread throughout the universe like a straight coordinate system. This ether was thought to be in a state of perfect rest, and the celestial bodies moved at certain speeds relative to it. This ether had some unusual properties. It was supposed to pass through all matter without friction and be very elastic. No experiment could prove the existence of this ether. At the end of the 19th century, the question arose as to what the speed of the Earth was in relation to this ether, which was later also referred to as the world ether. It was thought that if there was a motionless world ether, the Earth could not carry it with it, but that the Earth moved relative to it at some speed. However, the whole question was ill-posed. There was no evidence to prove the existence of such an immobile ether. Electromagnetic waves obviously had to have some substance in which the wave motion propagated, but for such a substance to exist throughout space, evenly distributed and in a state of absolute rest! If the physicists of the late 19th century had had access to **Emanuel Swedenborg's Principia**, they might have understood that such a hypothetical ether could only exist in the minds of certain physicists. Some experiments also showed that ether and matter had a certain interaction, which suggested that the Earth carries ether with it, at least in part. To resolve this question, a few scientists designed a device that could measure the speed of light on the Earth's surface very accurately. The test results showed that light travelled at the same speed in all directions on Earth.

What did this experiment, known as the **Michelson-Morley experiment**, prove? That there is no such thing as ether? Of course not. It only proved that at this particular test site, light travelled at the same speed in all directions. Of course, this experiment supported the idea that the immobile world ether described above did not exist, but it did not support the claim that there was no substance of electromagnetic waves, i.e., ether. Instead, this test result actually supported the claim that the Earth carried electromagnetic wave substance with it, at least at the

altitude of the test site. After this, however, a Jewish scientist drew conclusions from this experiment that gave rise to a theory that slowed down the development of theoretical physics for decades – the peculiar theory of relativity.

Since solving the mechanism of ether really has philosophical significance, I will first discuss the emergence of truth and falsehood on our planet from the perspective of the science of correspondences, because without this information, the widespread support for the erroneous theory in question cannot be understood.

It has been stated above that in the spirits' world there is a balance between good and evil, truth and falsehood. The spirits' world receives an equal flow from both heaven and hell. In this way, people living on earth experience freedom of will, which stems precisely from this balance between heaven and hell in the spiritual world. When an influential doctrine or theory is emerging on earth, both heaven and hell exert their influence on this matter. Hell seeks to use this doctrine to pull humanity down, while heaven seeks to do the opposite. However, since hell has mostly been more successful in this matter, at critical points in human development, the doctrine arising from hell has almost always been able to suppress the emerging heavenly doctrine. Very often—but by no means always—the origin of these hellish doctrines has been in certain Jewish hells, and thus in the achievements of scientists of Jewish origin. The fact that Jews have been behind many harmful doctrines is due to the fact that the inherited evil of the Jews differs from the inherited evil of other peoples and is characterized by the desire to distort all truths and connect heaven and hell, which is sharply contrary to the divine order. That is why Jesus called the Jews a generation of adulterers (Matthew 12: 39). According to Swedenborg, the Jews are the worst of all peoples, and they are not interested in the truth itself, but only in their own selfish interests and financial gain. This can certainly be observed in the Jews of today. By murdering Jesus, the Jews inherited the lust for murdering all

truth. This is precisely why there are so many Jews among modern scientists, as many scientists today are full-time murderers of truth.

Based on the above, some may consider **Swedenborg** or the author of this book to be anti-Semitic. However, I can assure you that neither **Swedenborg** nor the author of this book are anti-Semitic; rather, we hope for the salvation of all people, regardless of race or religion. Exposing evil is not hatred but love for one's neighbour. Swedenborg reveals many unpleasant things about Jews, but he does so only to bring the truth to light. Swedenborg also reveals unpleasant things about other peoples. However, the theological truth is that the hells of the Jews are deeper than those of other peoples, and it is for this reason that Jesus was born a Jew. If, for example, the hells of the Chinese had been the deepest, Jesus would have been born Chinese.

But let us return to the theory of relativity. Several different interpretations were proposed for the Michelson-Morley experiment, of which the interpretation by the Jewish **A. Einstein** later gained the most popularity, and Einstein was elevated to the greatest scientific genius of the century. A few physicists who were more honest and intelligent than Einstein saw the special theory of relativity as a sleight of hand, but the numerically superior crowd of mediocre believers proclaimed the theory to be the ultimate truth. Even today, there are physicists who understand this theory to be false, but do not speak out for fear of losing their positions. Today, the international media power of the Jews is so great in Western science that few dare to tell the truth about this theory.

Einstein did not create his theory on the basis of experimental research results or observations, but rather from his own ideas. He created the dogma that the speed of an electromagnetic signal in a vacuum is the same for every uniformly moving coordinate system, regardless of the motion of the coordinate system itself, and that this speed is the speed of light c , which is also the maximum possible signal speed. Einstein extended this

dogma to apply to phenomena other than electromagnetic waves, and here too he made a mistake. Electromagnetic waves obviously have their own laws, but these laws cannot be extended to the mechanics of solid objects. The ether is discrete in relation to the world of matter, and its laws cannot even be understood from a mechanistic point of view.

Although the special theory of relativity has been proven wrong many times using the so-called **clock paradox**, it has nevertheless survived thanks to its faithful supporters. In many physics textbooks, the theory is presented as proven by numerous experimental results. However, this evidence in favour of the theory does not prove the above-mentioned dogma to be correct, but rather stems from the fact that electromagnetic signals are used in elementary particle research—in which case, due to the high speed of the particles, a delay occurs, known as **time dilation** – or that this evidence does not belong to the mechanics presented in the dogma, but rather to dynamics.

What is essential in the special theory of relativity, philosophically speaking, is that the concepts of time and space are tied to observations obtained with measuring instruments. This is positivism taken to the extreme, which, from the perspective of the science of correspondences, is nothing more than a denial of the existence of spirit, intelligence, and logic: the difference between humans and animals is based precisely on the fact that humans are able to use their intelligence to analyse the things they observe. Logic is not limited to using the speed of light as the maximum signal speed but is also capable of operating with infinite quantities when studying finite phenomena. An example of this is differential calculus.

The special theory of relativity led to many results that contradict logic. For example, the length of an object depends on its state of motion: at speeds close to the speed of light, the length of an object shrinks to almost zero. This is what happens according to observations based on electromagnetic waves, i.e., light. But the special theory of relativity claims that this is also what

happens in reality. However, using simple logic, anyone can understand that such an observation is only due to the speed of light—or rather, the slowness of light—and that in reality, an object does not shorten as its speed increases.

However, the fact that the theory of relativity was contrary to logic only increased its popularity among people who were unaccustomed to logical thinking: the theory began to be regarded with almost mystical reverence. Many notable physicists understood the theory to be a hoax, and it would undoubtedly have remained a philosophical curiosity in history if it had not been woven into a political battle. In this struggle, two systems (National Socialists and Zionist Jews) clashed. Opponents of the theory wanted to end Jewish hegemony. Supporters of the theory, on the other hand, set in motion the secret machinery of power they had developed over centuries (including Masonic organizations). And as often happens in this evil world, secret power defeated open power, and so the supporters of the theory won, and this completely false theory remained alive. Admittedly, the theory has been justifiably attacked later, but no one has succeeded in breaking its position, which was acquired by political means. Since most people today prefer to rely on authority rather than understanding when it comes to difficult questions, this has also helped the theory to survive. After the special theory of relativity, A. Einstein created the so-called general theory of relativity, which essentially also belongs to the category of useless scientific hypotheses.

In theories of relativity, the sensory scientist attempts to reduce all laws of physics to the limits of information perceived by the senses. We will not easily find greater intellectual blindness in the history of science. Information obtained through the senses and instruments is the lowest level of truth, and in order to free themselves from errors, humans must use the abilities given to them by the Creator—understanding and logic. Theories of relativity made A. Einstein so famous that the state of Israel offered him the presidency. Einstein, however, declined.

This was unfortunate, because Einstein, who identified as a Zionist (in his book **Out of My Later Years**), would have been well suited for the position: the state of Israel is the centre of the worst lies, deceptions, and diabolical plans on our planet.

The peculiar theory of relativity has also hindered the development of particle physics. Particle physics also faces the problem of the medium of electromagnetic waves – the ether. Even today, quantum theory must settle for the logically contradictory **wave-particle duality**: light, or more generally electromagnetic signals, have a dualistic nature, meaning they have both wave and particle properties. Such absurdity would not have arisen if the problem of the ether had been properly resolved at the time.

The problem of ether has already been solved, but this is not widely known. This solution is contained in the first part of Emanuel Swedenborg's work *Opera Philosophica et Mineralia, Principia*. In this work, Swedenborg clearly presents the discrete mechanics of ether. The work is intellectually difficult because Swedenborg had to create a completely new terminology for it. Understanding the work requires better logical reasoning skills than, for example, passing the Mensa intelligence test.

Although modern physics can be admired for its complex technical creations, physicists are certainly not philosophers. As a curiosity, I would like to mention a well-known Finnish professor of physics who, at the end of his life, has begun to defend his Lutheran faith with the weapons of quantum mechanics. He concludes from the probability interpretation of quantum mechanics that the fundamental laws of physics are not causal but statistical. In these statistical laws, he also sees the possibility of God's existence. He writes: "In light of current atomism, the influence of a supernatural factor on the phenomena of life should not be considered an impossible idea." Perhaps the Lutheran God has found his last refuge in these probability functions. A person who truly loves God sees Him in the laws of nature and the truths of science as if in a mirror, but in such a way that there is nothing divine in the mirror itself. The same physicist is also

an enthusiastic supporter of the special theory of relativity. However, his book *Atomistiikan aatemaailma* (The Ideal World of Atomistics), from which the above quotation was taken, arouses mainly pity in the intelligent reader: even the highest academic degree is apparently unable to open the eyes of the blind.

The finest creations of engineering are huge particle accelerators. Elementary particle research is believed to hold the key to nature's deepest secrets. Alongside space research, elementary particle research is considered the most intelligent achievement of human science. Those familiar with the science of correspondences are appalled: people who control particle beams with their enormous machines do not even understand the workings of their own brains, let alone the spiritual and celestial laws that transcend the laws of physics. A person who knows a lot about irrelevant things but does not know the essential things is less spiritually developed than a person who knows even a little about the essential things but does not know the irrelevant things at all. In this respect, modern people are truly "what was ground, before, now is summit": they accumulate a tremendous amount of information about things that are less important to humans, but they are completely ignorant of things that are essential to humans, such as life after death.

Logic and mathematics

Due to the general flow of heaven, both good and evil people have the ability to think logically. Logic and mathematics—mathematics is in fact only a branch of logic—are neutral in this respect and can be used for both good and evil. When the last judgment in the spirits' world took place in 1757, corresponding to the year on Earth, people's freedom to direct their interests increased. However, people have not used this increased freedom to study theological and philosophical truths but have directed their intelligence toward subjects of lesser value to humanity, such as the natural sciences and engineering. In addition

to these, mathematics and certain other branches of logic have also been objects of interest to sensual people. Mathematics and logic have indeed developed, but only in terms of continuous degrees. The most striking evidence of the use of logic is the development of computers.

However, mathematics and logic cannot make a qualitative leap in their development without knowledge of discrete degrees. A good example of the relationship between continuous and discontinuous degrees in mathematics is the proof of Fermat's Last Theorem. He described his proof as miraculous. Fermat's other achievements in number theory suggest that he may indeed have found a proof for this theorem. Despite the use of powerful computers, modern mathematicians have not found a general proof for this theorem. In my opinion, this cannot be achieved without an understanding of discrete degrees: there are interesting discrete laws governing the exponentiation of natural numbers and their sums that are not currently known. The modern age no longer produces such great intellectual talents as, for example, **Fermat**, **Pascal**, **Newton**, and **Swedenborg**. The sciences of the 20th century are dominated by mediocrity. Although the amount of scientific knowledge in our time has grown enormously, there are hardly any truly creative scientific talents.

THE ARTS OF OUR TIME

As in science, things in the arts have been turned upside down: there is only quantitative development, but no qualitative development, except downward. The arts of our time reflect well the inner emptiness of modern man. The true task of art should be to depict the union of truth and goodness, i.e., beauty, and to expose evil and injustice in such a way that it serves the perception of truth and goodness, which is achieved through contrasts. True art can only exist where correspondences are recognized, because without these, art is not art. The best artists throughout history have either consciously or unconsciously used

correspondences in their work. Within the scope of this book, I can only cover the different arts very briefly. Here are some observations on the science of correspondences from the arts.

Visual Arts

At an auction, a stamp was sold for such a high price that it could have been used to buy a house. The selling price of this stamp would have been about 50 cents, but because it had been damaged during printing, it was actually worthless. In addition, it was decades old, so even if it had not been damaged, it would have been worthless at the time of sale. So why was such a high price paid for this worthless stamp? Because no other collector had such a stamp. In the visual arts, such a collector's value has completely clouded people's perceptions of the value of works of art and ultimately influenced the development of art itself. The reason for this collector's value is people's self-love and greed for money.

From the perspective of the science of correspondences, modern works of art are in many cases reflections of a sick mind. They have only aesthetics created by the sensual mind. There is no trace of beauty in them, which is due to the lack of recognition of correspondences. However, many works of art are technically excellent without symbolic insight. Art also reflects the perversity of our time: the external is more important than the internal.

Music

The absurdity of the spiritual life of our time is very clearly reflected in music. On the one hand, there is a vast amount of quantitative knowledge, but on the other hand, there is almost complete ignorance of the correspondences in music. Ancient peoples practiced music precisely because of its correspondences:

all instruments and performers had a certain spiritual correspondence, and the structure of music itself was based on mathematical correspondences. Today, the purpose of music is mainly to produce sensual or social pleasure. Modern concert music reflects a deep sickness of mind. Even some plants react with aversion to certain products of modern music, although they clearly appreciate some old masterpieces, as certain experiments have shown.

Classical music has abandoned tonality and resorted to 12-tone technique. The result is music without melodies. Modern concert music is torture for the soul. Ignorance of musical correspondences can lead to comical situations, such as when a skilled pianist plays works by Johann Sebastian Bach and some 20th-century hothead in the same concert! To the ears of a reborn person, the entertainment music of our time sounds like hellish noise, although there is also beautiful entertainment music.

Literature

Our age is characterized by the easy availability of natural information. Libraries are overflowing with non-fiction works. Large quantities of fiction and opinion books are also within the reader's reach. In this respect, our age's pursuit of quantity at the expense of quality is reflected. Almost all literature is the product of unregenerate, or more or less spiritually blind, people, and the regenerate will find few useful works in the entire library; only certain textbooks and a few descriptive non-fiction works are of value.

Modern fiction is particularly repulsive, often revelling in sensual pleasures and naturalistic descriptions. Contemporary writers are unaware of the correspondences. The writers of our time are often spiritually undeveloped but very ambitious. This was not the case at the beginning of the 20th century and earlier, when writers often represented the highest intelligence and knowledge of their time. For example, in the works of writers

such as **Goethe, Dostoyevsky, Balzac, Tolstoy, and Strindberg**, one can clearly see the progress of the process of rebirth.

The lowest level of literature is represented by entertainment literature and various periodicals. With a few exceptions, they belong to trash culture, as they do not convey anything of value to people. Their main themes are crime, violence, and sex.

Literature is being strongly displaced by radio, television, movies, videos, computers, and smartphones. The Internet is a significant revolution in the dissemination of information, but it suffers from the same problem as other media: a huge amount of information is junk produced by uneducated people. These tools could be used to effectively convey good and edifying viewing and listening material to broad sections of the population. Unfortunately, most of what they offer is trash culture, i.e., the product of sensual people. In this day and age, there are truly powerful information systems that could also be used to spread the truth. However, the majority of Western media is owned or at least controlled by Jews, and the greatest joy of Jews is to murder the truth and spread falsehoods (John 8: 44).

In general, it can be said about the sciences and arts of our time that they very accurately reflect the spiritual level of the people of our time, the most typical features of which are a large amount of knowledge about natural and material things and almost complete ignorance of spiritual and celestial things. "So everything changed, in the blink of an eye, now the top is what was once the bottom." However, the **new advent of the science of correspondences**, which came through Swedenborg, still gives us hope for a better future in science and the arts.

SOME OTHER SCIENTIFIC OBSERVATIONS ON CORRESPONDENCES

People today want to control themselves and do not want to be reborn under God's guidance. Self-control always leads people away from God, toward materialism, and ultimately to hell. The

corresponding scientific symbols of such self-guidance include cars, airplanes, and spaceships, as well as ships and submarines. As mentioned earlier, all phenomena in the natural world are spiritual correspondences. Therefore, all machines and devices made by humans also have their spiritual counterparts. The car corresponds to the human desire to control oneself in natural goodness. Today, people think that all goodness is their own achievement, and that is why the car is the symbol of our era. Airplanes correspond to the human desire to control oneself in spiritual matters, and spaceships signify the desire to control oneself in celestial matters. For example, the study of parapsychology and various theosophical teachings, as well as the study of religions, express these desires. Ships continue to represent the desire to control oneself in the truths of nature, and submarines represent the same desire in the truths of the senses. History shows us that for thousands of years, humans have had a desire to control themselves in the truths of nature, which has resulted in scientific knowledge (ships). In the past, people also believed that all goodness came from a higher power, God. It was only in the last century that humans decided to take their destiny into their own hands, believing that goodness comes through their own actions (car). Submarines, ships, cars, airplanes, and spaceships made of metal reflect humanity's desire to control spiritual and heavenly truths through sensory knowledge. In the past, when ships were made of wood, knowledge also included goodness, but after ships were built of iron, all goodness disappeared (wood is a symbol of goodness, iron of mere truth). A person whose celestial mind has opened up could continue to classify similarities with hundreds of other examples.

Hellish and heavenly flows come simultaneously because of the balance of the spiritual world. The Heavenly Doctrine, which came after the Last Judgment in 1757, was accompanied by the destructive activities of the Jews in the form of the Rothschild banks, which culminated in the development of nuclear weapons

and Jewish, or devilish, hegemony in the banking system and media of the world.

The sensual person of our time, the "clown leaning on his elbows," also comes to the fore in attitudes toward sports and sexual life. Athletic achievements are valued more than intellectual achievements. The appreciation of sports is in fact an appreciation of the animal in natural man, for the real man is in the spiritual and heavenly part of man. Thus, the perversity of our time is clearly evident here as well. Of course, sports are not bad in themselves. Sports are necessary for physical fitness. What is bad is when sports are placed above religion and spiritual pursuits. The absurdity of our time is also evident in our sex lives. Sex is considered merely a sensual activity, without seeing its spiritual and celestial nature. Sensual sexuality, pornography, and perversions are equivalent to hellish sexuality. The Heavenly Doctrine, as revealed by Swedenborg, restores marriage to its former glory: purity in sex life is a prerequisite for understanding the highest truths.

In general, people today value the external more than the internal. Appearance, clothing, housing, social status, cars, and other material goods are more important to modern people than spiritual treasures, i.e., internalized goodness and truth. Self-love, worldly love, and sensuality dominate the human mind. People do not seek truth, but their own benefit and honour in everything. Paul accurately describes modern people in his letter to Timothy:

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. (2 Timothy 3: 1–5).

People today also readily resort to authorities, because they view everything from a worldly perspective and lack inner understanding. A person who loves the truth has no need for worldly authorities, because he sees things with the understanding enlightened by the Lord. The spiritual state of our planet today is much worse than it was in Swedenborg's time. Since World War II, the flow from hell has intensified: people have become increasingly sensual. The spiritual decline of humanity, which has continued for millennia, is reaching its lowest point. Goodness and truth have disappeared from the earth. Filthy passions prevail in people's minds. The period after the Second World War can rightly be called **an era of spiritual darkness and filth**. The rise of the Jews as the dominant people on our planet has had a great influence on this development. Through the Jews, a stream from the deepest hells is flowing into our planet.

Even though humans have turned everything upside down, we still have the opportunity to return, through rebirth, to the happy state that prevailed on our planet when humans were created. The people of many other planets live in such a state. Swedenborg's work **De Telluribus** (The Earths) has caused quite a stir, in which Swedenborg describes in detail life on other planets in our solar system as well as on planets in other solar systems. Many who otherwise understand Swedenborg's works doubt the veracity of this work. After all, modern space research with its space flights claims that there is no life—let alone humans—on other planets in our solar system. Swedenborg claims, based on his spiritual experiences, that there are humans on all planets, including the moon. This is not as easy to conclude from the findings of modern science as many believe. During the Apollo flights, many things happened that suggest systematic concealment of information. For example, some astronauts began to talk about the amazing things they saw on the surface of the moon, at which point the transmission to Earth was switched to a secret radio frequency. The so-called Roswell incident also points to systematic concealment by the authorities (on July 4,

1947, in the United States, a spacecraft, not a weather balloon as the official explanation claimed, probably crashed in the desert near Roswell). I don't want to delve any further into this matter, because the possibilities of verifying top-secret research are, of course, non-existent.

Perhaps Divine Providence does not consider it necessary for the people of our planet to establish contact with people from other planets. Such expeditions could have similar consequences for the indigenous peoples as the expeditions once had on our Earth. This topic is illuminated very well in Dostoyevsky's story "The Ridiculous Dream of a Ridiculous Man."

Just as an individual hides his selfish intentions behind a good outward appearance, so too are the power structures of today merely external decorations: even the most advanced democracies are always backed by secret groups wielding power behind the scenes. Actual secret societies also wield great power on our planet. Such organizations include international Jews and the secret societies they lead, such as the Freemasons. Jewish power in the Freemasons is based on the fact that only Jews are accepted into the Jewish B'nai B'rith Masonic organization, which leads other Masonic organizations, but Jews themselves can also be members of other Masonic organizations. The **Wise Men of Zion** (300 leading Jews) are the most influential organization on the planet, having initiated countless wars and revolutions, including two world wars. A person whose celestial mind has been opened can immediately discern key political issues after studying them. A sensual person is unable to distinguish the essential from the non-essential in the vast amount of information available and must resort to authorities. In this context, I can only highlight one political issue. **Namely, the greatest danger threatening humanity on our planet: the efforts of the Khazars to fulfill the prophecies of the Talmud.**

Through Swedenborg's works, **the second coming of the Lord** (Matthew 24: 30) and the **eternal gospel** (Revelation 14: 6) took place. However, people did not understand this radical

event and did not accept the new **Divine Revelation** because they loved humanity and the world more than God. This is evidenced by the numerous "Christian" churches that operate today without knowing anything about the coming of the Lord. In the same way, the sensual Jews did not accept Jesus, who preached love for one's neighbour, but instead chose the criminal Barabbas, who was more in line with their spirit.

Another thing that "Christian" churches have failed to understand is the influence and methods of the devil in modern times. Only a celestial human being can clearly see the methods of the devil. A spiritually enlightened person sees only the tip of the iceberg and does not understand the complete cunning and evil that the devil practices. Here I will briefly present the devil's activities on our planet in the light of the science of correspondences. The devil, or back hell, works with Satan, or front hell, through the general flow of hell, but in our time, the devil has also taken on a physical form in the shape of the Khazar people (who call themselves "Jews"). This is what is meant by "the devil" in Revelation 20:2, 3. **Satan** in verses 7, 8, and 9 of the same chapter refers to Christians who have been deceived by the devil, especially the so-called "friends of Israel," "fundamentalist Christians," and other Christians who believe that the Khazar Jews are "God's chosen people". The "**camp of the saints**" and its "**beloved city**" in verse 9 of the same chapter refer to the New Church, both spiritual and celestial, that arose from the works of **Swedenborg**. Only a few people are aware of these matters. The following text may seem shocking, as the entire population of the earth has been brainwashed with regard to the Jews, or the Khazars. However, the threat posed by the Jews, or the devil, to humanity is so great today that the subject must be dealt with thoroughly.

DEVIL

In this chapter, I will reveal things that are absolutely true but seem incomprehensible and frightening to most people. This is based on the fact that the Jewish mafia that rules our planet has brainwashed practically all nations. However, loving your neighbour includes exposing evil plans. That is why the Jewish question is the most important political issue on our planet today.

Swedenborg knew the importance of this issue and wrote:

"That Jacob was the one who was cast down from heaven, and thus the very serpent who stung God the Messiah in the heel. If this is the case, then in this sense all the words in verses 11 and 12 (Genesis 35:11–12: And God said to him, "I am God, the Almighty; be fruitful and multiply. A nation, a great nation, will come from you, and kings will come from your loins. And the land that I gave to Abraham and Isaac, I will give to you; I will also give that land to your descendants." Translator's note) refer to Jacob's descendants, who are therefore that serpent. But I find it appalling to say or write this myself. Therefore, this must be said by those who are allowed to say it and make it public." (Word Explained, 1712).

In the science of correspondences, from Genesis 32:28 onwards, Jacob refers to hell and the devil, and the name Israel refers to the same person, heaven and God. This can be understood when one considers that Jacob refers to an unregenerate and therefore sensual person who is led by hell. Jacob's wrestling with the angel signifies rebirth, and the new name Israel signifies a reborn person who is led by the Lord Himself through heaven. This is true in all places (Word Explained, 1474–1480). Thus, Jacob's descendants, i.e., the devil, will take control of the Holy Land at the end of time. God has also kept His promise: the Jews have established the state of Israel. The state of Israel and the Jews are therefore the old serpent, which is the devil (Genesis 3:14, 15). The true Israel refers to reborn people who recognize Jesus

as the Messiah and live a life of love for their neighbour (ibid., 1474). This serpent, or devil, seeks to gain world domination and enslave all nations. This is the program of the Jews according to the Old Testament and the Talmud. Because this issue is extremely important, I have dealt with it thoroughly in Chapter 3.

It should be noted that modern Jews are of Khazar descent and are only spiritually descendants of Jacob, as they practice the Jewish religion. Nor was the founding of Israel God's doing, but rather a betrayal by the Khazars of Christians, who believed that the Khazar Jews were descendants of the Jews of Palestine and therefore had a right to return to Palestine.

The devil's work is clearly visible in the state of Israel. Israel is a racist state where only Jews are considered human beings. Israel has brutally oppressed the Palestinians since its founding in 1948. In October 2023, Israel began a massacre of Palestinians, killing more than 60,000 Palestinians by July 2025, including about 20,000 children. The genocide continues every day. Theologically, the Khazars are the devil incarnate, which is a terrifying fact. Today (September 2025), they wield immense power on Earth. Their power is based on banking, control of the mainstream media, and strong national pressure groups in every country. They are led by a group of about 300 men from the Khazar intelligentsia, known as the **Wise Men of Zion**, who throughout history have indirectly killed over 200 million goyim, or non-Jews, through wars and revolutions. They have created an image of themselves as an innocently suffering people, which is far from the truth. Jews have been persecuted throughout history in almost every country, and for good reason. The mission of the New Church, which is "the wife clothed with the sun" (Rev. 12:1), is to crush the head of this serpent, the Wise Men of Zion. The New Church does not fight against ordinary Jews, who are unaware of the plans of the Wise Men of Zion. At present (September 2025), the Wise Men of Zion are leading the nations of Europe into war against the superpower Russia. Finland is also preparing for this war.

The Khazars are now close to world domination. Humanity has been brainwashed about the Khazars. People do not know the truth about the Khazars. It is the task of the New Church to tell the truth.

Now the Khazars are preparing, with the help of the World Economic Forum (WEF), to turn people into digital slaves. People would be chipped (a chip under the skin) to prevent any opinions against the Khazars and to eliminate "dissidents," because the chip would be mandatory for everyone and would also include banking functions, and dissenters could be left without currency to buy food. The WEF is a threat to humanity and should be abolished. The WEF is completely under the control of the Khazars.

CHAPTER 10: REBIRTH

Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. Nicodemus answered and said unto him. How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him. Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? (John 3: 7,9,10).

It is shocking that hardly anyone today knows what rebirth is. However, it is the most important thing to know, because without rebirth, a person will end up in hell after their physical death. A person is born of their parents into the natural world, but in order to enter heaven, they must be born again spiritually from God. Humans are still born into inherited evil, which will take them to hell unless they are spiritually reborn. The most important task of the Christian church would be to teach about rebirth, but modern Christian churches live in complete darkness in this regard as well. The belief of some believers that rebirth is coming to faith is a dangerous mistake: sudden conversion to faith is often the influence of evil spirits and comparable to a mental disorder. The proponents of theosophy and anthroposophy, as well as many Eastern religions, are also completely ignorant of rebirth. Only in the works of **Swedenborg** is rebirth explained in such a way that everyone can verify its truth through their own experiences.

In order to be reborn, a person must be in direct and immediate contact with God, who alone, through His infinite love and wisdom, is able to rebirth a person. Those who, in times of temptation—without which no one can be reborn—turn to anything other than the Lord Jesus Christ will lose the temptation and their condition will become worse than it was before the temptation. In rebirth, a person's spiritual intelligence increases day by day as they receive new truths and virtues from the Lord. Nowadays, hardly anyone understands that only understood truths increase intelligence and that mere memorized knowledge is useless to a

person. Truth is truth only in the light of understanding, and blind belief in something does not make it true.

Rebirth is completely analogous to physical development. Just as human physical development begins with two germ cells, so too does rebirth begin with a few basic truths and virtues, developing more and more completely into human form, for virtues and truths are connected to humans and are in human form. Year after year, the reborn person assimilates more and more new truths, and from these truths he can also feel more and more clearly the injustices and evils that emanate from hell. In this way, even wrongs and evils serve the rebirth of man. The reborn can see wrongs from the perspective of truths, but the unborn cannot see truths from the perspective of wrongs.

*The more a person perceives truths and injustices through their understanding, and the more their will simultaneously accepts goodness from the Lord, the more inner truths they are able to receive, meaning the more intelligent and wiser they are. (This is **the definition of intelligence**).*

In this chapter, I will discuss this topic systematically in six parts: 1. Repentance, 2. Reformation and regeneration, 3. Temptations and fermentation, 4. The progress of the rebirth process, 5. Factors that hinder rebirth, 6. Overcoming temptations.

REPENTANCE

Because a person is born from his parents into self-love and love of the world, he must renounce his former life, that is, he must repent. Repentance can only be done by an adult who is capable of understanding and accepting the truth. Children, the mentally disabled, and others who lack rational understanding cannot repent. For this reason, children who die always end up in heaven, because they are not responsible for their inherited evil.

Repentance is the first and most important thing in a true church, for it is true service to God. Repentance is a **daily sacrifice** in the Word (Dan. 12:11). God does not demand unnecessary external acts of service, but that man recognize himself as a sinner and turn away from his wickedness. **Repentance is internal service to God.**

In many Protestant churches, there is a prevailing view that faith alone leads to repentance, as long as a person confesses that they are a sinner. However, this view is completely contrary to the laws of Divine Providence, according to which a person's inner will determines their salvation and entry into heaven. Faith alone does not give rise to this inner will. The inner will arises only when a person, after repentance, lives their life in accordance with the divine laws. Salvation therefore requires both faith and living according to the commandments of faith, i.e., the Ten Commandments.

There is no benefit to a person in generally professing to be a sinner, for both good and evil people can do this. True repentance is something else entirely. True repentance includes the following: 1. Acknowledging the existence of God, 2. Knowing what sin is, 3. Self-examination to identify individual sins, 4. Confessing and repenting of the sins you find before God, 5. Asking God for help to forgive your sins, 6. Starting a new life without sin. Repentance like this connects you to God and makes you smart. Such repentance can be called **the union of God and man**. In the following, I will briefly discuss these different stages of repentance.

1. Acknowledging God's existence

Those who deny God, i.e., atheists, cannot begin true repentance. Of course, they can improve the quality of their external lives in many ways, but only God, in cooperation with human beings, can purify the inner person. Those who acknowledge God's existence in their hearts have already taken the first step

toward rebirth. Those who deny God's existence in their hearts have already closed their minds so that they cannot receive the flow from heaven. Those who do not take a position on whether God exists or not are also atheists, but not quite as deeply mired in atheism as the aforementioned. Namely, even accepting the possibility that God may not exist is, at its core, atheism.

When a person acknowledges the existence of God, the flow from heaven enters the inner parts of his mind, and if he also lives according to God's commandments in his practical life, he will in many ways **discover** that God exists.

Those who deny God gradually become nature worshippers and materialists who believe more and more firmly in the non-existence of God. Such people gradually lose all inner understanding and become like animals, although they themselves do not realize this and consider themselves intelligent. This is true of most Western people today.

2. Knowing what sin is

Sin is anything that is contrary to the Divine Order. Sins are perfectly classified in the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20: 2–17, Deuteronomy 5: 6–21). The Ten Commandments must be understood not only literally but also spiritually and celestially, as explained by the doctrine of the New Church (CHAPTER 8: THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, page 160). Without precise knowledge of sin, a person cannot truly repent, because he or she is then unable to distinguish between moral and social evil and sin. Even if a person avoids doing any kind of moral and social evil, he can still sin if he avoids doing evil only for the sake of his reputation and interests. Thus, many very evil people have completely blameless social lives. A good person does not do evil because it is a sin. An evil person avoids doing evil because it allows them to pursue their selfish ambitions as an honourable citizen. Doing good deeds for other people for selfish reasons is a sin for the doer, but beneficial for the

recipients. Sin is therefore determined by one's inner thoughts. The same deed may be a sin for one person but not for another.

3. Self-examination to detect individual sins

For Protestants, including Lutherans, self-examination to detect their own sins is very foreign. Catholics, on the other hand, do this frequently with their priests. That is why, according to Swedenborg, it is easier for many Catholics to achieve a state of rebirth than it is for Protestants. If a person does not practice self-examination, they will gradually come to believe that sin does not exist. Self-examination should also include examining whether one has intended to sin. Simply examining one's actions is not true self-examination, because sin often manifests itself in the intention to sin. Those who are being reborn practice self-examination every day. In the evening or at night, when alone, he or she reflects on whether any sinful acts were committed today or whether there were any such intentions. He must do this every single day. When a person has realized that he has sinned or intended to sin, he moves on to the fourth stage of repentance, which is confession and contrition.

4. Confessing and repenting of sins before God

After committing or intending to commit a sin, a person must turn to God for forgiveness. If a person does not repent of their sins or sinful intentions, they will remain in their soul and drag them to hell after the death of their body. Therefore, when a born-again person realizes that they have committed or intended to commit a sin, they must confess it in solitude and repent before God. It is not necessary to confess sins before other people. When speaking or writing to other people, a person is in the state of their outer mind, but when confessing their sins and praying in solitude, they are in the state of their inner mind. Only in the state of the inner mind can a person repent. For this reason,

confession to a priest is also a useless act. True inner repentance can only take place in the state of the inner mind.

In order to confess their sins to God, people must have some kind of understanding of God. The more accurate and correct a person's understanding of God is, the closer they can get to God. If a person thinks of God as three different persons, as modern Christians do, they cannot achieve communion with Him. One's place in the spiritual world—or more accurately, the equivalence of one's place—is determined by one's conception of God. Those who believe that there is no God dwell in hell. Those who believe in God in human form dwell in heaven. The more accurate a person's conception of God as Man is, the better the heavenly community he or she will enter. God appears differently to people in different eras, due to their varying receptivity. For people of our time, His form is as described in the Book of Revelation (Revelation 1:12–16). All true religious laws also represent the concept of God, for they come from God. When a person prays and confesses their sins, understanding the Trinity of God in such a way that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are in the Lord Jesus Christ, just as the soul, body, and actions of the soul through the body are in a person, they achieve communion with God. If a person thinks of Jesus as an ordinary human being, the connection with God is immediately lost. Jesus must be understood as the glorified, or Divine, Man.

5. Asking God for forgiveness of sins

Once a person has recognized their sins and confessed and repented of them before God, they must humbly ask God for forgiveness. In addition, they should ask God for strength to help them stay away from sin in the future. After asking God for help and strength, a person should strive to avoid sin in their life **as if by themselves**, but they should know that **the strength that keeps them away from sin comes from the Lord** alone. This "as if by themselves" action preserves a person's free will and is

thus one of the laws of Divine Providence. A person must use the name of God, **Lord God Jesus Christ**, when asking for help.

6. Beginning a new sinless life

After getting rid of a certain sin with God's help, a person must avoid this sin for the rest of their life. If a person commits the same sin again, their condition will become worse than before, because they will then be joined by a larger group of evil spirits corresponding to that sin. This is what the Lord means when He says: "When an unclean spirit leaves a person, it wanders through deserted places, seeking rest but finding none. Then it says, I will return to the house I left. And when it comes, it finds the room empty, swept, and put in order. Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they enter and dwell there. And the last state of that person is worse than the first" (Matthew 12: 43-45). For this reason, so few find the Heavenly Doctrine in modern times, for it is better for a person to live his whole life in wickedness than to turn away from wickedness and then turn back to wickedness again.

When a person has been freed from one sin through repentance, the Lord helps him to be freed from other sins as well. In this way, his soul is gradually purified as he resists sin. In this way, a person gradually becomes an angel while still living on earth. The evil inherited by the children of such people diminishes, and over time they become a **new species, Homo spiritualis**, or spiritual man.

REFORMATION AND REGENERATION

Unless a person is born again spiritually, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. The kingdom of God refers to both heaven and the church on earth. A person who has not been born again is, by nature, a beast, even though he may mask this fact with his outward behaviour when he is among other people. For man is born

with a self-centeredness and a love of the world that come from inherited evil. The fire of **self-love** is to be better than others and to subjugate others under one's own power. **Love of the world** includes the desire to possess more and more and ultimately all the wealth of the world, if only it were possible.

However, the understanding of an unregenerate person is such that he can accept both truths and falsehoods. In this way, he is able to see the evil of his will through his understanding, and if he turns away from his evil, the Lord gradually creates in him, through temptations, a new will that is good because it comes from the Lord. The Lord created the breadth of this person's understanding—that is, the ability to accept both truth and falsehood—so that He could use it to regenerate the person who had fallen away from Him. In terms of their will, people cannot live in both goodness and evil at the same time.

The first stage of rebirth is called **reformation**, which means the development of understanding. The second stage is called **regeneration**, which means the development of the will. A person whose understanding has developed is not yet truly reborn if their will is still undeveloped. Only when a person has a new will are they reborn. Reformation occurs before regeneration in terms of time.

The two means of rebirth are faith and love for one's neighbour. Faith is connected to reformation, and love for one's neighbour to regeneration. Faith and love for one's neighbour should be understood as explained above, and not as modern Christian churches interpret them. Rebirth, on the other hand, is the means of salvation, or entry into heaven. With these means, the Lord creates a new understanding and a new will in man. God creates a new will in the spiritual man in his understanding, but in the coelestial man directly in his will. Such a person, reborn by the Lord, can be called a son or daughter of God. Rebirth is the only correct way to develop intelligence, because even if a person developed their brain into a large computer with enormous

memory, they would still be nothing compared to a person who is in constant contact with Infinite Intelligence, or God.

Every person on our planet can be born again, because Jesus' salvation frees even the strongest from hell. Jews can also be reborn, but because their inherited evil is greater than that of other peoples and because they set themselves against the Rebirther, their temptations are more difficult, and therefore only a few of them really dare to embark on the path of rebirth. Reborn Jews become the best angels, for the worse a person turns away from evil, the greater the goodness he receives.

Rebirth is easier for those who have been courageous and unprejudiced in their earthly journey, but more difficult for those who have been susceptible to the pressure and opinions of others. This is because the reborn person has to face temptations that disrupt their relationships, and they have to courageously give up many relationships, as well as many other things.

In most cases, the process of rebirth begins in early adulthood, when a person's rational mind has fully developed. Before that, the inner mind has stored the material necessary for rebirth, namely virtues and truths. The main phase of the rebirth process usually lasts for years, longer for some and shorter for others. After that, it continues, constantly being supplemented. There are many individual differences, but most commonly the temptation phase occurs between the ages of 18 and 60. People over the age of 60 are usually – although there are exceptions – irrevocably convinced of certain truths or falsehoods.

Seven different stages can be distinguished in rebirth. These stages are described in the creation story in the first and second chapters of Genesis (Genesis 1 and 2). The creation story is not a description of the birth of the material world, as many believe, but rather, according to its spiritual meaning, it explains how God rebirths man. The first chapter of the Book of Genesis explains the birth of spiritual man. The second chapter, up to verse 18, explains the birth of celestial man. Only a few people today achieve degrees of rebirth higher than the second degree, even

though it is entirely possible. Since 1757—the year when the balance between heaven and hell was restored in the spirits' world—all people on our planet have had the opportunity to reach the seventh degree through trials and tribulations. However, few have dared to take advantage of this opportunity. When acquiring higher degrees of rebirth, a person finds themselves in situations that require exceptional courage to overcome. These seven different degrees of rebirth are described in numbers 1–130 of Swedenborg's work *Arcana Coelestia*.

The inner person must be reborn first, and only then can the outer person be reborn with the help of the inner person. The inner person is what a person truly is. The outer person can act any way they want in the company of other people. People today judge each other based solely on the outer person. However, true judgment in the spiritual world is based on the inner person. This leads to the apparent paradox that many law-abiding and outwardly pious people end up in hell, while many who are considered less pious go to heaven. Swedenborg was surprised to meet many people in hell whose earthly lives had been completely blameless.

When the inner person is in the process of being reborn, a battle arises between the inner and outer persons, and whichever one wins, that one rules. In evil people, the outer person rules, and in good people, the inner person rules. This battle is called temptation, or trial. The mechanism of temptation is not currently known, although knowing it is the key to understanding the entire process of rebirth. Spiritual and celestial temptations are only experienced by those who are familiar with Swedenborg's theological works and strive to live according to the Divine Doctrine. Members of other religions cannot be subjected to actual temptations, as they have no weapons to fight against evil spirits. There are only a few descriptions of temptation in literature. Examples include **August Strindberg's** work "Inferno" and **Dostoevsky's** story "The Dream of a Ridiculous

Man." Strindberg himself was subjected to temptations only after he began reading Swedenborg's works.

I will add to this a list of passages from *Arcana Coelestia* that provide more detailed information on regeneration. The numbers refer to *Arcana Coelestia*. *Arcana Coelestia* in English: <https://newchristianbiblestudy.org/swedenborg/>

1. What is regeneration, and what causes it?

Why is so little known about regeneration today? Reasons, 3761, 4136, 5398. Man is born with all kinds of evil and is in himself (proprium) pure evil, 210, 215, 731, 874-876, 987, 1047, 2307, 2308, 3518, 3701, 3761, 8480, 8549, 8550, 8552, 10283, 10284, 10286, 10731. In terms of their hereditary nature (haeriditarium), humans are worse than wild animals, 637, 3175. Therefore, humans themselves feel a preference for hell, 694, 8480. That is, unless humans are led away from their self (proprium), they will not be saved, 10731.

Human natural life tends to oppose their spiritual life, 3913, 3928. The good that a person does for himself is not truly good, but is done for himself and the world, 8480. A person's selfish self (proprium) must be removed so that the Lord and heaven can be present, 1023, 1044. In a reborn person, selfish selfhood has indeed been removed, 9334-9336, 9452, 9454, 9938. Therefore, a person must be recreated, that is, reborn, 8549, 9450, 9938. In the Word, the creation of man means precisely the re-birth of man, 16, 88, 10634.

Through regeneration, man is united with the Lord, 2004, 9338. Man does not enter heaven until he is in such a state that the Lord guides him through goodness, that is, until he is reborn, 8516, 8539, 8722, 9139, 9832, 10367. In the unregenerate, the external dominates the internal, 3167, 8743. Thus, human life is in the wrong order from birth, and in order to be saved, it must be put in order, 6507, 8552, 8553, 9258. The purpose of regeneration is that the inner, or spiritual, person should rule the outer, or

natural, person, 911, 913. This happens when a person is born again, 5128, 5651, 8743. For the reborn person is no longer ruled by self-love and love of the world, 8856, 8857. Because of this, it is clear that unless a person is born again, he will not be saved, that is, he will not enter heaven, 5280, 8548, 8772, 10156. In regeneration, human development is perfected forever, 6648, 9334, 10048. The difference between the born-again and the un-born-again, 977, 986, 10156.

2. Who can be reborn?

A person cannot be reborn until they have knowledge of the truths of faith and the goodness of love, 677, 679, 711, 8635, 8638–8640, 10729. Those who are only in the truths but not in the goodness cannot be reborn, 6567, 8725. That which does not have love for one's neighbour cannot be reborn, 989. Those who have a conscience can be reborn, 2689, 5470. Everyone can be reborn according to how much they are able to receive goodness and truth from the Lord, 2967, 2975. Who else can be reborn, and who cannot be reborn, 2689. Those who live a life of faith and love for their neighbour but are not reborn in this earthly world can be reborn in the spiritual world, 989, 2490.

3. Only the Lord Himself can regenerate a person

The Lord Himself regenerates a person, and no other person, not even angels, can do so, 10067. The regeneration of a person is an image of the glorification of the Lord: just as the Lord made His humanity divine, so He regenerates man, 3043, 3138, 3212, 3296, 3490, 4402, 5688, 10057, 10076. The Lord wants to regenerate the whole person, not just part of him, 6138.

4. A few more observations on regeneration

A person is reborn through the truths of faith and living in accordance with them. This is what the Lord means when He says: “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5). Water signifies the truths of faith, and the Spirit signifies living in accordance with the truths of faith, 10240. Spiritual purification takes place through the truths of faith, 2799, 5954, 7044, 7918, 9088, 10229, 10237. When a person is born again, the truths are connected to goodness, that is, they become practical matters in life, 880, 2189, 2574, 2697. The reborn person has two states: in the first state, truth leads him to goodness; in the second state, he acts in goodness and sees truth from the perspective of goodness, 7992, 7993, 8505, 8506, 8510, 8512, 8516, 8643, 8648, 8658, 8685, 8690, 8701, 8772, 9227, 9230, 9274, 9509, 10048, 10057, 10058, 10076. The quality of a person in a state where truth is more important than goodness, 3610. From this we see that when a person is at the beginning of rebirth, he looks from truth to goodness, but when he is reborn, he looks from goodness to truth, 6247. Thus, a kind of reversal takes place, 6507.

It should be noted that when a person is at the beginning of rebirth, truth is only seemingly in first place. For the newly born again, goodness is in first place and truth in second, 3324, 3325, 3330, 3336, 3494, 3539, 3548, 3556, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3603, 3701, 4243, 4245, 4247, 4337, 4925, 4926, 4928, 4930, 4977, 5351, 6256, 6269, 6273, 8516, 10110. Goodness is therefore the beginning and end of rebirth, 9337. The goodness of love is in reality the firstborn of the church, and the truth of faith is only apparent, 3325, 3494, 4925, 4926, 4928, 4930, 8042, 8080. For this reason, the Lord is called the firstborn, for from Him come the goodness of love, love for one's neighbour, and faith, 3325.

Man cannot return from the second state (that is, the state of goodness) to the first (where truth apparently reigns). Reasons, 2454, 3650-3651, 5895, 5897, 7857, 7923, 8505, 8506, 8510, 8512, 8516, 9274, 10184. This is what the Lord means when he says: “And let him who is in the field not turn back to take his

cloak” (Matt. 24:18). How does the human regeneration process occur, 1555, 2343, 2490, 2657, 2979, 3057, 3286, 3310, 3316, 3332, 3470, 3701, 4353, 5122, 5126, 5270, 5280, 5342, 6717, 8772, 8773, 9043, 9103, 10021, 10057, 10367. The mysteries of rebirth are not known or perceived by humans, 3179, 9336. This is what the Lord means when He says: “The wind blows wherever it pleases. You hear its sound, but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going. So it is with everyone born of the Spirit” (John 3:8). The mysteries of rebirth are innumerable, for rebirth lasts throughout the entire earthly and heavenly life of man, 2679, 3179, 3584, 3665, 3690, 3701, 4377, 4551, 4552, 5122, 5126, 5398, 5912, 6751, 9103, 9258, 9296, 9297, 9334. The rebirth process of the spiritual man, 2675, 2678, 2679, 2682. The process of rebirth of a celestial person differs from that of a spiritual person, 5113, 10124. A celestial person is also reborn in terms of their will, but a spiritual person is only reborn in terms of their understanding. The Lord creates a new will for the spiritual man in his intellectual side.

The Lord guides the reborn man first as a child, then as a young man, and finally as an adult, 3665, 3690, 4377-4379, 6751. The reborn person is gradually led from a state of external innocence to a state of inner innocence, 9334, 9335, 10021, 10210. Rebirth can be compared to the development of a foetus in the womb, 3570, 4931, 9258. Therefore, in the Word, birth and giving birth describe regeneration; 613, 1145, 1255, 2020, 2584, 3860, 3868, 4070, 4668, 6239, 10204. The newly born goes through many different states and is gradually led deeper and deeper into heaven, that is, closer to the Lord, 6645.

TEMPTATIONS AND FERMENTATION

There are three kinds of temptations. Celestial temptations are only experienced by those who love the Lord, that is, who want to live according to the Lord's commandments. Spiritual temptations are experienced by those who live in love for their

neighbours, that is, who act honestly and justly toward other people in all things. There are also natural temptations, but these are not temptations in the true sense of the word; rather, they are caused by accidents, illnesses, and other worldly adversities. Natural temptations usually occur simultaneously with spiritual and celestial temptations. A natural adversity becomes a temptation when it involves mental anguish. Spiritual temptations involve a struggle between truth and falsehood; coelestial temptations involve a struggle between good and evil. In the following, I will focus mainly on spiritual temptations.

The word temptation is somewhat misleading in this context, as in modern English it mainly means an enticement to do evil, although its true meaning should be "ordeal," since temptation always involves suffering that reaches the point of despair. In many other languages, such as Finnish, the corresponding word has come to mean temptation to do evil. However, from the Greek word, we can conclude that temptation means suffering in which a person is tested so that their true nature is revealed. The very change in the meaning of the word temptation proves that we know very little about the phenomenon. **Without temptation, no one can be reborn and receive enlightenment from God**, which is why there are so few enlightened people today.

No one can be spiritually tempted except a person who has internalized goodness and truth. In practice, this means a person who is familiar with the teachings of the New Church and applies these teachings to their own life. Only people who live in goodness and truth can be tempted. The purpose of temptation is this:

The reborn must realize that their former self, which consists of inherited and self-inflicted evil, is nothing but filth and dirt, and that all truth and goodness come solely from the Lord, meaning that their new self is solely the Lord's creation.

Evil people cannot be tormented, because their evil would only become greater. Evil people are sometimes weaned from self-love and worldly love through misfortunes, illnesses, and failures, and these are natural temptations. If a born-again Christian were not tempted, he would never know his true wickedness, because when he is in a normal state, his wickedness does not clearly manifest itself. Temptation opens up wounds, revealing sins already committed and intentions to sin. Only temptations reveal to a person that he is completely evil at heart. A natural person does not know that he is evil. Through temptations, a person also clearly perceives that there are a spirits' world and evil spirits. Outside of temptations, a person is often unaware of the existence of the spirits' world.

All temptations originate from evil spirits associated with rebirth. Evil and good spirits fight over which one will win over a person. Evil spirits are associated with a person's outer self, while good spirits are associated with their inner self. If the evil spirits win, the natural man dominates the spiritual man, and the person cannot be born again. When the good spirits win, the spiritual man dominates the natural man, and the process of rebirth progresses. In the Word of God, the earth represents the natural man. Those who have overcome spiritual temptations are therefore called **kings of the earth** (Revelation 21: 24), for they rule over their natural man.

The significance of temptations is that they enable good to rule over evil and truth over falsehood. In this case, truths are associated with goodness, and falsehoods and evil disappear. Overcome temptations open up the inner man and break the desires of self-love and worldly love. After this, a person attains enlightenment and is able to perceive what truth and falsehood, good and evil are. After this enlightenment, a person's intelligence increases day by day. Enlightenment after temptations is the highest possible enlightenment, for then a person is able to see things from the Lord's perspective. Compared to this, for example, "Zen enlightenment" is only a rudimentary sense of

universal connection. The Lord alone fights temptations on behalf of humans with the help of good spirits; if a person does not understand that they cannot overcome temptation on their own, temptation is only external and useless to them. Mild temptations are referred to as **fermentation**. The Lord is the one who gives the human being the strength to overcome temptation.

Fermentation is also a battle between truth and falsehood, good and evil. Wrongdoing seeks to join truth, but truth rejects it, and wrongdoing separates from truth just as sediment settles to the bottom of a wine vat. Fermentation refers to this kind of rebirth, a state of fermentation in which truth and falsehood, good and evil, are separated. The word fermentation is described with the word souring (e.g., Matthew 13: 33).

Like actual temptations, fermentation is a little-known phenomenon in modern times. Quite a few people confuse truths and falsehoods in their minds and are then unable to distinguish between them, because this distinction requires either fermentation or temptations. In fermentation, a person enters a state of fermentation in which the nature of certain things in relation to goodness and truth is revealed to them. Fermentation states are often associated with earthly difficulties, such as divorce, difficulties at work, and relationship problems.

For many years, I followed the spiritual development of certain practitioners of theosophy and anthroposophy, and I observed that none of them progressed beyond the second stage of rebirth. In the second stage, a person is only aware of the existence of the spiritual world but does not yet know the nature of their own spirit or their inherited evil. This stage is described in the following words: "And God made the firmament and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament" (Genesis 1: 7). These theosophists read Blavatsky, Steiner, etc., and at the same time the works of Swedenborg. But since they had not submitted to temptations or fermentation and had therefore not received enlightenment from the Lord, they were unable to distinguish between

Swedenborg and the theosophists. Although there are apparent similarities between theosophy and anthroposophy and Swedenborg's works, there is not a single genuine truth in them. The popularity of various theosophical and anthroposophical teachings stems from the fact that people are not seeking God but want to discover spiritual laws through their own understanding.

THE PROGRESSION OF THE PROCESS OF REBIRTH

Rebirth always begins with seeking God. "But seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you" (Matthew 6: 33). After that, it progresses through various stages of repentance. Let us now talk a little about the practical side of this process, that is, the lifestyle of the born-again.

The person who is being reborn does not need to radically change their lifestyle in the early stages of rebirth, but of course they must not sin. They can continue to socialize with other people and do almost everything they have done before. Gradually, however, changes begin to take place within them, and they may give up certain things and break off harmful relationships, but they do so guided by their new understanding. He does not need to become a vegetarian, nor does he need to stop smoking or drinking alcohol. Alcohol is often beneficial for rebirth, as it brings out the evil in the inner mind, which is important to recognize in rebirth. The preferences of inherited evil are also revealed under the influence of alcohol. Of course, those who are reborn must remember the risks associated with alcohol.

The reborn must follow a healthy lifestyle and also take care of their immune system by eating vitamins D, C, K2, and B, as well as zinc and magnesium. Being overweight should also be avoided. Small amounts of dark chocolate and walnuts are recommended. Lots of vegetables and fatty fish. Fruit and meat in moderation. No processed meat products, no processed grease.

The born-again must also read the so-called alternative media, as the mainstream media is controlled by Jews and produces a false agenda that serves Jewish plans. Good alternative media, which, however, are victims of Jewish brainwashing when it comes to World War II, the Holocaust, Hitler, and National Socialism.

As the rebirth process progresses, the reborn person has to reevaluate many of their relationships, and they often face temptations from relatives or acquaintances. In such cases, they must have the courage to break off unhealthy relationships, and they will find new friends and spiritual relatives. Purity in sex and marriage is extremely important, and higher levels of rebirth can only be achieved in **heavenly marriage**.

A reborn person can also socialize with those who are inwardly evil, but they must be careful not to become inwardly attached to those who are not reborn. If a reborn person becomes strongly attached to a relative or acquaintance who is not reborn, this friendship will pull them down in the rebirth process. This is due to the evil spirits associated with the unregenerate. The regenerate person should also not become internally attached to any person as a whole, but only to what is good and true in that person. Gradually, with the Lord's help, he learns to see the essential aspects of all things, that is, what is good or evil in them. In this case, even evil things promote his rebirth, either in the form of temptations or in that evil clarifies the nature of good.

However, there are things that a born-again Christian must do every day. He must practice repentance in the manner described above: he must examine his actions and intentions from the perspective of the Ten Commandments and repent of them, confess his sins before God, and ask Him for help through prayer. The best way to pray is as follows:

Lord God Savior, Jesus Christ, God of heaven and earth, be with me and guide and teach me, protect and lead me, in all things now and always and forever. Amen. When praying in this way, one must think of Jesus as He is presented in the Book

of Revelation (Revelation 1:13–16). He must do this every day. After that, he must carefully avoid sin, and if he does happen to fall into sin, he must begin to repent even more strongly. In addition, he must read a passage from the Word of God every day and meditate on the truths of the Word. The repentance presented in this chapter is the most effective method possible for rebirth, that is, for developing spiritual intelligence.

Those who are being reborn should strive to examine all things in relation to truth and goodness. In order to practice love for one's neighbour, he must perform all his professional and other duties well and faithfully and observe honesty and justice in all his actions. He must never put his personal material interests before honesty and justice but rather suffer material loss than spiritual loss.

The born-again person does not need to attend church or engage in other public worship, because daily repentance is his worship of God. This is what is meant by **daily sacrifice** in the Word (Daniel 12: 11). Nor do they need to appear steadfast or pious but may be joyful and playful. The born-again also appreciates good humour, because humour originates from the simultaneous realization of truth and falsehood, good and evil. A highly developed sense of humour is one of the hallmarks of the born-again. Even evil people enjoy humour, but in a completely different way.

It is impossible for the unregenerate to assess the degree of a person's regeneration, and even for the regenerate it is difficult. Besides, it is not good for anyone to try to assess the spiritual development of others: "Judge not, that ye be not judged" (Matthew 7: 1). God alone knows even the smallest details of the state of a reborn soul. However, it is permissible to present some general indicators of the level of development.

Sensual people understand human development in a linear way: they consider a successful life on earth to be the ideal. Spiritual and especially celestial people value life after the death of the body more highly. The reborn person often encounters crises

in which his or her worldly success suffers. However, these crises are trials and tribulations that are of great benefit in the process of rebirth. They help break down the self-love and worldly love of the reborn person. Such crises include failures and difficulties at work, in studies, in marriage, and in relationships. Acute mental breakdowns, physical illnesses, accidents, and even imprisonment can also be useful crises—fermentations. For example, author Fyodor Dostoyevsky's development as a Christian was greatly influenced by his sentence to hard labour. The same things that are only suffering for the unregenerate can be blessings for the regenerate. Divine Providence guides even the smallest details of every person's life.

A person's spiritual level of development is determined by the number, quality, and order of their internalized truths. The mind of a highly reborn person is like a solar system, with truths about God at its centre, surrounded by celestial and spiritual truths, and outside these, like planets, natural and material truths. For the unregenerate, the order of truths is reversed. However, these truths are not internalized until they are associated with corresponding goodness, or benefits.

Angels are able to assess the degree of a person's rebirth from a few words they utter. Similarly, a celestial person senses the spiritual quality of another person from the tone of their voice. On the other hand, a person's spiritual level of development cannot be determined from their external behaviour. I have observed many enthusiasts of parapsychology, theosophy, spiritualism, and anthroposophy and noticed that most of them measure people solely by external means. Many other believers do the same. Such people believe that eating meat, smoking tobacco, drinking alcohol, and other such habits indicate a low level of development. However, such factors are of little significance unless a person values them above all else. Of course, healthy lifestyles are not bad for anyone, but they have little to do with the inner levels of the mind, which open up only when a person lives according to God's laws. On the other hand,

unhealthy lifestyles can also be temptations that the reborn must overcome.

Many sensual people are enthusiastic health enthusiasts. Health enthusiasm often indicates that matter is valued more than spirit. For this reason, Jesus Christ—the incarnation of the living God—did not teach people to eat vegetables or drink health teas, nor did he take on an outward form of splendour, but rather the form of a simple human being. This was precisely so that people would not become attached to external things, but to the internal things that He taught. The Jews could not tolerate Jesus precisely because of his internal teachings; the Jews wanted a king who would make them rulers of the world. Many of the Eastern “gurus” who are revered in the West as great spiritual teachers are in fact people who have no knowledge of God at all.

Those people whom the Lord rebirths through trials belong to His New Church. What is essential for members of the New Church is that they become **more intelligent than** others. However, their intelligence does not come from selfish cunning—which many sensual people consider to be the only form of intelligence—but rather from the Lord Himself, who enlightens their understanding to distinguish between good and evil, truth and falsehood. A person who has attained a high degree of rebirth may appear fanatical or even insane to a sensual person, but this is only due to the sensual person's own perversity: from the perspective of hell, a heavenly person appears insane. Seen from heaven, the sensual person himself is insane, and seen from heaven, things are as they really are.

Marriage plays a central role in the New Church, for it is itself the marriage of the Lord and the Church (Revelation 21: 9). However, the current Swedenborgian congregations do not yet live in this marriage, as they have not been subjected to the temptations of marital love. The actual New Church, however, has already been born on earth. It began with one married couple, just like the earlier true churches (The Word of the Old

Testament Explained, n. 3239). The New Divine Revelation is not yet the beginning of the actual New Church, but it is the goodness associated with this Revelation that forms the Church. The married couple symbolizes this union of goodness and truth, and therefore the New Church begins with the married couple in which such a union was first realized. This first married couple opens the flow from the innermost heaven, which is the heaven of marital love.

The New Church, based on the revelations received through Swedenborg's pen, differs from previous authentic churches in many respects. It is the last and everlasting Church on our planet (Dan. 2: 44). All the secrets of the spiritual world have been revealed to it (Revelation 14: 6). Its members are purified through trials and become intelligent (Dan. 12: 4). In fact, **this book is the beginning of the New Church**, for in this book many things are illuminated by the influence of the innermost heaven. This book presents information about trials and the process of rebirth, which is essential for those who are being reborn. Many new editions of this book will be published, in which phenomena will be examined in the light of the innermost heaven. This series of books, created by the clergy of the New Church, applies the theology of the New Church in practice. It is therefore not a continuation of the New Revelation, but an application of it. However, without this application, the New Church would not be the New Church, for it is only such application that is beneficial in connection with the **New Revelation**.

The New Church is an eternal church precisely because it possesses knowledge of the laws of the spiritual world. The applied theology of the New Church reveals the attacks of hell that threaten every person who is reborn. The theology of the New Church reveals evil in all its forms, and no evil can deceive the New Church. The New Church will initially be hated and persecuted because it reveals the evil in the world. The New Church reveals the injustices of the religions of our time, the secret aspirations of the Jews and Freemasons, the corruption of science

and the arts, etc. The revelation of evil and falsehood is the **coming of the Lord**, for without knowing evil and falsehood, no one can be reborn. In particular, the task of the New Church is to **expose the plots of the Jews, or Khazars**, because they threaten the existence of all humanity. Exposing the Khazars is a high degree of love for one's neighbour, that is, love for all humanity. The fact that the actual New Church began in Finland is based on the exceptional nature of the Finnish people compared to other nations: as a people, the Finns have developed further than other nations in terms of individualism. For this reason, Finns are able to withstand harsher temptations than, for example, Swedes. However, since World War II, Finns have also begun to regress under the influence of foreign trash culture.

There are two types of individualism: among the unregenerate, it manifests itself as independence and self-centeredness; in the born-again, individualism manifests itself as the courage to submit to God's will regardless of earthly difficulties.

FACTORS THAT HINDER REBIRTH

In general, the wrongs and evils in a person's mind are obstacles to their spiritual development. In particular, religious errors prevent the spiritual and celestial levels of the mind from opening up. Many of today's so-called believers are in fact under the control of evil spirits, even though they themselves believe that they are living in the Lord. The worst religious errors are related to the concept of the Lord Himself. If a person denies the divinity of Jesus in their heart, even though they have received this knowledge through the Word, their higher levels of consciousness remain closed for as long as they continue to deny it. The same applies if a person does not care to follow the Ten Commandments in their daily life.

Particularly harmful are doctrines such as theosophy and anthroposophy, which are based on the assumption that a person can discover the laws of the spiritual world through their own

intellect—that is, without enlightenment from God. The followers of these doctrines remain without enlightenment and become a kind of believers who accept almost any falsehood as truth, if it comes from a respected theosophist.

The glorification of one's own intellect is very harmful to rebirth. A person cannot be reborn unless he realizes that his own intelligence is worthless and that all intelligence and wisdom come from the Lord alone. I gained a very clear picture of the futility of honouring one's own intellect when I was a member of the international association of "highly intelligent" people, **Mensa**, for many years. Mensa members are selected for the organization through intelligence testing. Members must achieve a test result that is better than 98% of the population. The test consists of pattern tasks that require concentration and quick logical reasoning. The test does not measure actual intelligence but rather demonstrates the ignorance of academic psychology. Swedenborg's work "Rational Psychology" is still the best available psychology textbook, explaining the various functions of the human mind and the interaction between the soul and the body.

Another important reason why many people who are interested in spiritual matters are prevented from being reborn. Namely, a way of thinking in which a person sincerely seeks the truth but is not prepared to give up their personal interests if there is a conflict between those interests and the truth. In such cases, the person succumbs to temptation and loves their own interests more than the truth. Such people often devour large amounts of parapsychological and theosophical literature but fail to realize that personal temptations are the only path to enlightenment. In temptations, only God can help, who, as the All-Knowing, knows even the most secret corners of the reborn soul.

I once met an elderly gentleman in Sweden with whom I got into a conversation about **Swedenborg**. It turned out that he belonged to the Swedish Masonic Order and had advanced to its highest degree. He showed me his library, which was the most

extensive collection of literature on mysticism I have ever seen. He told me that he had found the ultimate truth in Swedenborg's works. I was surprised by this and asked if Swedish Freemasons were Swedenborgians. He replied that the best of them were. He also told me that he had long believed in reincarnation until Swedenborg freed him from this misconception. Undoubtedly, this gentleman had understood the value of Swedenborg's works, but is the secret teaching program of the Masonic Order, with its lights and rituals, really necessary for this?

The secret teaching program of the Freemasons and the oaths binding their members suggest that the real purpose of the organization is not to help the spiritual development of its members, but something else entirely. From the history of this organization, we know that it has been the initiator of many revolutionary movements and has been involved in political and economic intrigues. The organization was probably founded by Jewish bankers in the early 1700s. To my knowledge, the organization continues to operate under the guidance of the secret Jewish organization B'nai B'rith. I strongly advise anyone against joining this notorious organization.

Many Freemasons themselves are unaware that the real purpose of the organization is to bind socially prominent individuals to the goals of the Khazars. With the help of the Masonic organization, the Khazar leaders seek to prevent talented individuals who strongly promote national interests from rising to leadership positions in all countries. In this way, they weaken other nations in order to carry out their racist plans for Jewish supremacy. They persecute and murder politicians and other people who dare to oppose their power. They have enormous power over the media, which they use to discredit their opponents. The Freemasons are the Khazars' most effective weapon for subjugating nations. With its help, the Jews have weakened nations, and they still rely on it for their international power today.

It is the duty of every spiritually developed person to fight against the efforts of the Khazars and Freemasons in order to **save humanity**.

OVERCOMING TEMPTATIONS

Temptations are, as mentioned, attacks by evil spirits. Evil spirits tempt those who are being reborn, and they torment those who are not being reborn. Temptations manifest themselves in many ways. Often, evil spirits cause a flow that leads to various obsessive thoughts. Sometimes they cause strong feelings of guilt. The unmistakable sign of temptations is a feeling of despair at the end. If there is no feeling of despair, the attacks of evil spirits are not actual temptations, but are called **torments**. Despair arises because temptations test a person's **dominant love**, that is, what is most important to them.

In temptations, evil spirits activate a person's own memory and bring out all the evil things they have done in their life. Evil spirits also try to make a person doubt the religious truths they have just learned. Temptations can be accompanied by sweating, breathing difficulties, heart palpitations, hallucinations, and intense depression and anxiety, driving the person to the brink of despair. Sometimes temptations are accompanied by intense pain. This pain is always related to the organ that corresponds to the spiritual nature of the temptation. For example, celestial temptations may cause pain in the heart and severe palpitations, while spiritual temptations may cause shortness of breath.

During temptations, a person's connection to heaven is temporarily weakened. A temptation can last from a moment to months or even years. Temptations are always relevant: God does not test a person's intelligence, but their will. Humans cannot deceive God, who knows even the smallest details of their souls. In temptations, humans must rely solely on the Lord Jesus Christ, otherwise they will lose the temptation.

Spiritual temptations are related to truth and falsehood and thus to the evil inherited from the mother. Coelestial temptations are related to good and evil and thus to the evil inherited from the father. In spiritual temptations, the relationship with the unregenerate mother is often disturbed; in celestial temptations, the relationship with the unregenerate father is disturbed.

Torment has certain similarities with psychosis and neurosis. Psychosis and neurosis are also caused by the influence of evil spirits. This issue has been discussed by, among others, the American psychologist **Wilson Van Dusen**. The difference between temptation and mental illness is that in temptation, the person who is being tempted retains their healthy mind and understanding. The Lord protects those who are tempted so that evil spirits cannot influence the rational part of the human mind. In psychosis and neurosis, the influence of evil spirits can also extend to this part of the mind. Psychoses and neuroses are illnesses of the unregenerate precisely because they lack the Lord's protection. In the regenerate, evil spirits do not cause psychosis or neurosis, but temptation or fermentation.

Regeneration frees a person from the power of evil spirits. Thus, the Heavenly Doctrine also holds the key to healing mental illness. Materialistic psychology and psychiatry are unfamiliar with the laws of the spiritual world and are therefore unable to heal mental illness.

The precise mechanism of temptations is explained in Swedenborg's work *Arcana Coelestia*, which is a most useful work for anyone who wants to be reborn. With the help of the Bible and *Arcana Coelestia*, the reborn person can survive even the worst attacks of hell. The following presentation of the mechanism of temptations is intended for those who are beginning to apply the Divine Doctrine to their lives. Such people will always be tempted. I have added a number at the end of each sentence that refers to the section in *Arcana Coelestia* where the matter is discussed in more detail. Swedenborg divided his work *Arcana*

Coelestia into 10,837 sections. Arcana Coelestia can be read online in English at

<https://newchristianbiblestudy.org/swedenborg/>

Arcana Coelestia helps to enlighten understanding, but it is important to know that the real power lies in the literal meaning of God's Word, as it contains both spiritual and coelestial meanings.

1. The nature and types of temptations

Temptations are a battle between good and evil for power and control over man (1923). Temptations are also a battle between the natural and spiritual inclinations and desires of man (3928). They are also a battle between evil spirits and angels associated with humans (3927). They are also a battle between the inner and outer human (3928). Temptations arise when a person gives in to their own evil (6657). Evil spirits can also carry out attacks that are not temptations but **torments** (Latin: *infestatio*); the difference between temptation and torment is that torment does not involve anguish of conscience or despair (7474). The people's grumbling against Moses (Exodus 15:24) refers to the pain experienced by spiritual people in temptations (8351). Temptations manifest themselves in many kinds of feelings of distress (1917). In temptations, a person is in complete inner freedom, even if it does not seem so to him; freedom is even more complete than outside of temptations (1937, 1947). Temptations cannot come until a person is convinced of truths and goodness (3928). No one can be tempted except in relation to what they love; in relation to truth, if they love truth (4274). Others cannot be tempted except those who have a preference for truth and goodness (4299). Temptations arise when truth coincides with goodness (4341, 4572). The state of temptation is dirty and filthy, because evil spirits are then close to the person (5246). The state of temptation can be compared to a person staying among a band of robbers (5246). Angels protect people in temptations (6097). When a person is under temptation, they are uncertain about goodness

and truth, but after escaping temptation, they feel joyful and embrace new goodness and truth (6829). During temptations, despair about salvation grows to its extreme limit (8567). Despair is the final stage of temptation, after which comes consolation (8165).

There are celestial, spiritual, and natural temptations (847). Spiritual and natural temptations can occur together; if natural temptations occur alone, they are not true temptations, but only mental anguish arising from worldly losses (8164). Those who do not live in the goodness of faith cannot be tempted, for they would perish in temptations; they are led away from the evils of self-love by worldly difficulties such as illnesses, failures, and misfortunes (4274). Those who lose in temptations end up in a worse state than they were before the temptations; they become convinced of evil and injustice (8165, 8169). Temptations related to intellectual matters are mild (735).

2. Where temptations come from

It seems as if temptations come from God, but in reality, they come from evil spirits (4299). If the presence of the Lord comes closer than what a person's own inclinations toward truth and goodness can bear, temptation arises from the evil spirits close to that person (4299). Evil spirits stir up a person's own evil and thus cause temptations (4307). Temptations arise when a person is undergoing the process of rebirth (5306). The wickedness and deceitfulness of evil spirits in temptations is so great that no human being can resist them by their own power; temptations can only be overcome with the help of the Lord (6666). Evil spirits bring up all the evil deeds a person has done since childhood from their memory and turn them into temptations (741, 751, 761). Nowadays, there is no knowledge of temptations because people do not have the virtues and truths of faith; very few people are tempted these days (762). Evil spirits attack only what a person loves. Jesus' love was pure love for the salvation of

mankind, and that is why all the hells attacked Him with all their might (1820).

3. Temptation as a battle

The significance of the battle associated with temptation also lies in the fact that it makes people aware of the presence of evil and good spirits; without the battle associated with temptation, people who are preoccupied with worldly concerns would not be aware of the existence of spirits (227). This battle is a long one, because evil and injustice cannot be eliminated suddenly without destroying the person (59). Dead people—that is, those who are not born again—cannot endure the battle against temptation, nor are they subjected to temptation (270). People are not taken into battle until adulthood, when they have acquired knowledge of what is good and true and what is evil and false; Jesus was tempted as a child (1661). Truths are tested before goodness, because truths enable people to see evil and injustice (1685). The rational person between the inner and outer person is also tested (2183). In temptations, man must fight as if against himself, but he must know that help comes from the Lord alone; man must not remain passive in temptations (1712). Whoever overcomes the hellish spirits once in temptations will always overcome them thereafter; the same hell cannot attack someone who has once overcome its temptations (8273).

4. The progression of temptations

A person is tempted when goodness begins to play a leading role in his life in relation to truth, and this only happens in adulthood (4248, 4249). Angels keep people in goodness and truth, while evil spirits keep them in wickedness and injustice; temptations arise from the conflict between these two forces (4249). When goodness takes the leading role, the injustices of natural man are revealed, giving rise to temptations (4256). In temptations, man

approaches hell (8131). Those who are tempted are uncertain of their destination (1820). Those who are tempted drift into despair (2694). The inner man's preference for truth prevails in temptations, even if the person himself does not notice it (5044). Two forces battle in temptations: God through the inner man and hell through the outer man (8168). After temptations, goodness and truth become connected to the inner man (10686). After temptations, there is a temporary wavering between truth and falsehood; however, this wavering gradually disappears (848, 857). After the temptations have passed, man experiences deep joy, and this is due to the union of goodness and truth (4572). After the temptations, man experiences **enlightenment and joy**; enlightenment from truth and joy from the inclinations of goodness (8367, 8370).

5. The Lord's help in temptations

When faced with temptations, people imagine that the Lord is not present. In reality, the Lord's presence is closer in temptations than outside of them (840). God does not tempt anyone, but He frees people from their temptations (2768). How are we to understand the Lord's words: "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil" (Matt. 6:13) (1875)? The Lord turns the evils and injustices brought forth by the temptations of evil spirits into goodness and truth, that is, into benefits for the rebirth of man (6574). Those who think they can overcome temptations by relying solely on their own strength and intelligence will lose the battle (8172). God alone is able to bring victory to man in temptations; nevertheless, man must act actively himself, knowing, however, that the power comes from the Lord alone (8175, 8176). The inner man is revealed through temptations, and man receives **enlightenment** (10685). Those who seek honour and merit only for themselves are unable to fight against hell; only those who give all honour and merit to the Lord will prevail in temptations (9978). In temptations, human

prayers have little effect, for man must fight against hell as if by himself, with the help of the truths of faith (8179).

6. The benefit of temptations

What is the benefit of suffering temptations and despair? The most important benefit is that a person realizes that there is nothing good and true in himself, and that he is condemned. After temptations, people realize that all goodness and truth come from the Lord alone (6144). After temptations—if they are overcome—the external person becomes subordinate to the internal person (857). Temptations bring goodness ever closer to truth (2272). Through trials, the human spirit enters into contact with ever deeper communities of angels (6611). Because of trials, the New Church is called the **fighting church** (7090). Through temptations, evil spirits are deprived of their ability to harm people who have overcome their temptations (1695, 1717). Through temptations, people gain new truths (6663).

7. Temptations and rebirth

Without temptations, a person cannot be reborn. Those who are reborn face many temptations, which form a whole series (8403). When a person is reborn, the inner person accepts more truths than the outer person, and this gives rise to a struggle, or temptation (3321). Before temptations, the reborn person is in a state of peace and returns to this state after temptations (3696). Temptations remove self-love and worldly love from a person (5356). A person is not saved by temptations if he considers victory to be his own merit (2273). Those who have a conscience experience temptation; the strongest temptations are experienced by those who have celestial perception (1668).

8. The temptations of the Lord Jesus Christ

The divinity of the Lord allowed the humanity inherited from the Virgin Mary to undergo terrible temptations in order to save humanity (2816). Through temptations, the Lord defeated all hells and took on the Divine Humanity (4287). The Lord was also tempted by the angels, for although the angels live in goodness and truth, they are finite and still retain some of the evil inherited from and committed in the world (4295). The Lord's temptations were stronger than any human being could endure (1663, 1668). All temptations involve despair, and this was also true of the Lord's temptations (1787). The crucifixion was the Lord's final temptation, through which He united His humanity with His divinity (2776). The Lord could not be tempted in relation to His Divine Humanity, but only in relation to His humanity inherited from His mother, which He stripped away in His death on the cross (2795). The Lord could only be tempted in regard to truth, but not in regard to goodness (2795). Since the Lord could not be tempted in regard to His Divine humanity, He clothed Himself in ordinary humanity and, through temptation, made this humanity into Divine humanity (7193). The Lord fought against all hells by His own power (8273). The Lord suffered temptations from childhood until the last moments of His life. He overcame all temptations. The hells tried to destroy the Lord's love, which was pure love for all humanity (1690). The Lord fought against all the hells and defeated them completely; if this had not happened, no flesh could have been saved (9937).

9. The significance of temptations

When a person is tempted, he should try to recognize the two forces that are fighting within him. He will then realize that the spirits of hell are influencing his natural mind, and the good spirits are influencing his inner mind. They should then reject the solution offered by their natural mind and choose the solution of their inner mind, even if this solution seems bad to their natural mind. When they do this, trusting in the Lord's protection, they

will overcome the temptation. Every person who is born again faces many temptations, and every temptation that is overcome increases the spiritual intelligence of the person who is born again.

The New Church possesses knowledge about temptations and how to overcome them. It is this knowledge that makes the New Church invincible and eternal (Daniel 2: 44). The New Church is intended for all the peoples of our planet (Daniel 7: 14). Every person on our planet is accepted into the New Church, regardless of race, nationality, or religion, as long as they acknowledge the Divinity of Jesus and live in accordance with the Ten Commandments. Jews are also accepted as members of the New Church if they turn away from the Talmud and fulfil the above conditions.

Those who have overcome spiritual temptations are called "**Kings of the Earth**" in the Word, for the earth signifies the natural man, who is ruled by the spiritual man. "And the kings of the earth shall bring their glory there" (Revelation 21: 24) means, in a spiritual sense, that those who have overcome spiritual temptations become members of the New Church—the New Jerusalem. A person who has overcome celestial temptations is called a "**Priest**" in the Word, which means that goodness rules over truth in him. In this context, I can tell you that the title "**King of the Earth and Moon**" given to me in my enlightenment experience in 1973 means one who has overcome spiritual-celestial temptations. According to Swedenborg, spiritual-celestial people act as teachers in the highest heaven after death.

It took the incarnation of God Himself to overcome the temptations that came from the worst hells on our planet. These hells were connected – and still are today – to the Jewish people, which is why Jesus was born a Jew. The Lord Jesus Christ conquered all hells and was tempted even from heaven, for even the highest angels are not completely pure before God.

According to the spiritual meaning of the Word of God, "Jew" refers to a person who lives in goodness and truth,

regardless of race or nationality. According to the celestial meaning of the Word, "Jew" also refers to the highest, or third, heaven. Jesus was tempted even from this heaven, for even that heaven is not completely pure. That is why the temptations that Jesus overcame were written on His cross: His title, **King of the Jews, Rex Judeorum.**

The modern-day "Jews" are in fact Khazars who were converted to Judaism in 740 A.D. The Khazars were a power-hungry, cruel, and vengeful people, and these characteristics are clearly visible in modern-day "Jews" as well, for example in Israeli politics. The task of the New Church, or New Jerusalem, is to crush the head of the "Jewish serpent," that is, **the Wise Men of Zion.** This will be accomplished by taking away their international banking and media power and by exposing the true nature and goal of the Khazar Jews, which is to enslave humanity and establish hell on earth. God Himself protects and guides New Jerusalem in this battle, and therefore the victory of New Jerusalem or the Church of the Second Coming of the Lord is certain. **Soli Deo Gloria!**

LITERATURE

DOSTOEVSKY, FEODOR: *The Dream of a Ridiculous Man.* In the collection *White Nights.* Hämeenlinna 1981.

DUSEN, WILSON VAN: *The Presence of Other Worlds.* New York 1975.

STRINDBERG, AUGUST: *Inferno.* - *Samlade Skrifter XXVIII.* Stockholm 1914.

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL: *Arcana Coelestia.* London 1749-1756. *De Nova Hierosolyma et ejus Doctrina Coelesti.* London 1758. *Rational Psychology,* USA 1950. *True Christian Religion.* London 1975.

APPENDIX 1: BOOKS THAT INCREASE UNDERSTANDING OF THE JEWISH QUESTION

The Khazars, or Jews, have succeeded in brainwashing the entire population of our planet. You won't find the real deal about the Khazars, Judaism, the Talmud, or the Khazars' international crimes in your average library. The entire history book has been falsified with regard to the Khazars and the Allies, whom the Khazars controlled during World War II. This has been achieved through decades of systematic work by public and secret organizations of the Khazars and by the media owned and controlled by the Khazars. The two pillars of this work have been the systematic persecution of opponents and the total concealment of information. This achievement by the Khazars is unparalleled in world history, and there is only one thing that prevents it from being praised: its goal is evil, evil itself, **the devil**.

The following books contain accurate information and are mainly by Christian authors. Some of the books can be purchased at:

<https://omnichristianbookclub.com/product-category/history-politics/>

Apion: Judaism in Action. USA 1963. Literary quotations about Jews and Judaism. Writings by both Jews and non-Jews. Modern readers may be surprised to learn that many famous historical figures were anti-Semitic.

Bacque, James: Crimes & Mercies, The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950. USA 1999. In the revenge operation carried out by the Khazars, more than nine million German civilians were killed in the aftermath of World War II. The mainstream media is silent on this matter.

Beaty, John: The Iron Curtain Over America. USA 1954. A Christian intelligence officer and historian warns Americans about the destructive power of the Khazars in the USA.

Benson, Ivor: The Zionist Factor: The Jewish Impact on Twentieth Century History. USA 1992. The influence of the Khazars in our century. An excellent description of the real power of the Khazars.

Britton, Frank L.: Behind Communism. No place of publication, no year of publication. An excellent presentation of communism as a Jewish operation.

Brzezinski, Zbigniew: Between Two Ages. USA 1970. A strategy for a new dictatorship of the Khazars. This book is considered the "bible" of the Bilderbergers. Like Henry Kissinger, Brzezinski belonged to the Khazar elite that carried out the terrorist bombings of Iraq and Yugoslavia.

Butz, Arthur R.: The Hoax of the Twentieth Century, the Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. USA 1977. A thorough study by an engineer (Ph.D.) specializing in executions, which shows that the extermination camps are a fabricated lie. Zyklon B gas was used to kill lice carrying typhus, not people.

Cherep-Spiridovitch, Count: The Secret World Government. USA 1926. A description of the international crimes of the Rothschilds and other Khazar bankers.

Cincinnatus: War! War! War! USA 1984. The role of the Jews, or Khazars, in starting wars.

Coleman, John: Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300. USA 1992. Dr. Coleman, a retired officer of

the British military intelligence service MI6, reveals the forces, individuals, and organizations behind international politics.

Dope, Inc. The Book That Drove Henry Kissinger and the Anti-Defamation League Crazy. USA 1992. A comprehensive work that reveals the real forces behind the drug trade, namely the Khazarian bankers and the Jewish militant organization ADL. The author was subjected to relentless persecution by Jews and served time in prison for crimes he did not commit.

Elmhurst, Ernest F.: The World Hoax. USA 1938. The role of Jews in the Russian Revolution and the Soviet administration.

Fahey, Dennis: The Rulers of Russia. USA 1986. A professor of Catholic theology reveals the Jews as the real rulers of the Soviet Union in 1917–1939.

Findley, Paul: Deliberate Deceptions. USA 1993. A former member of the US Congress uses archival material to show that all the policies of Israel and American Jews are based on deception.

Findley, Paul: They dare to speak out. USA 1985. P. Findley, who served in the US Congress for 22 years, demonstrates Jewish power in the US.

Ford, Henry: The International Jew, I-IV. USA 1920-1922. A thorough presentation by an American businessman on Jewish power and politics. Definitely worth reading.
<https://islam-radio.net/ford/ford-fin.htm>

Freedman, Benjamin: The Truth About Khazars (“Facts are facts”). USA 1954. B. Freedman’s thorough letter to Dr. David Goldstein. A valuable description of the history of the Khazars and the Talmud religion. Freedman was a Jewish millionaire

from New York who converted to Christianity and devoted his vast fortune to fighting the Khazars. He did not accept the founding of Israel, but considered it the most egregious international crime in history.

Freedman, Benjamin: Lecture at the Williard Hotel in 1961.

A good description of the power of the Khazars in the US and their role in the First and Second World Wars. Freedman was familiar with the inner circle of the Khazars because he had been part of it himself.

Grimstad, William: Antizion, A Survey of Commentary On Organized Jewry By Leading Personalities Through the Ages.

USA 1985. A collection of quotes from famous non-Jews and Jews about organized Jewry. The work shows that before the 20th century, more was known about Jews than is known today, which in turn demonstrates the effectiveness of the Jewish information mafia.

Haertman, Charles: There Must be no Germany after War.

USA 1942. The Khazars' program to exterminate the Germans.

Hitler, Adolf: Mein Kampf.. Germany 1925–1926. My struggle.

<https://islam-radio.net/historia/hitler/mkampf/eng/index.htm>

Must-read. Hitler was one of the most intelligent politicians in world history. He was a threat to Jewish world domination. The Jews destroyed him and Germany in World War II.

Hoskins, Richard Kelly: War Cycles, Peace Cycles.

USA 1985. Description of banking based on usury and debt money.

Jensen, B.: The Palestine Plot. USA 1948. A description based on archival material of how the Khazars conquered Palestine.

Jewish Encyclopaedia. Funk & Wangnalis, USA 1901. An encyclopedia intended only for the elite (Jews).

John, Robert: Behind the Balfour Declaration. The Hidden Origins of Today's Mideast Crisis. USA 1988. Robert John shows that the Jewish media managed to drag the USA into the First World War and were rewarded with the Balfour Declaration.

Kaufman, Nathan: Germany Must Perish. USA 1941. In his book, Kaufman, who is Jewish, demands, among other things, that “the German population that survives the air raids, both men and women, must be sterilized to ensure the total destruction of the German race.”

Knupfer, Georg: The Struggle For World Power. USA 1986. A thorough analysis of the Khazars' attempts to conquer the world. The author warns that time is running out to save nations from the Jewish conspiracy.

Koestler, Arthur: Thirteenth Tribe. USA 1976. Historical information about the Khazars and their way of life. A. Koestler is himself a Khazar Jew.

Luther, Martin: On the Jews and Their Lies. USA 1971. Luther was familiar with the Talmud and called Jews living devils. Even today, this is a timely statement, which the Lutheran Church has cowardly rejected.
<https://islam-radio.net/luther/index.htm>

Marschalko, Louis: The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals. USA 1958. A description of the international crimes of the Khazars, especially their role in the Nuremberg trials and the aftermath of World War II. An excellent textbook on international politics, drawing on Jewish and non-Jewish sources.

Nicolov, Nicola M.: The World Conspiracy. USA 1990. Information about the forces behind politics, the Rothschilds, the Bilderbergers, etc.

Olsen, Alfred: Den rasistiske sionistiske mafia i Norge, Norway 1994. Reveals that Norway is under Zionist control.

Ostrovsky, Victor & Hoy, Claire: By Way of Deception. USA 1990. Revelations by a former Mossad agent about Mossad's activities. Also published in Finnish (Petoksen kautta. Hyvinkää 1991).

Piper, Michael Collins: Final Judgement. USA 1998. Identifies the perpetrators of President Kennedy's assassination: Mossad and American Jews. A thorough investigation that the US media is silent about.

de Poncins, Léon, Count: Les Forces Secrètes de la Révolution. France 1928. A description of the power of the Khazars and Freemasons. Also translated into English. Other books by the author on Jews and Freemasons also contain facts based on archives.

Rami, Ahmed: Vad er Israel? Stockholm 1988. A Moroccan officer's description of the crimes of the Zionists and Israel.

Reed, Douglas: The Controversy of Zion. England 1978. A comprehensive presentation of Jewish history, character, politics, and influence on world events.

Sanning, Walter N.: The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. USA 1983. A demographic study of the displacement of the Jewish population in Eastern Europe. Demonstrates that the Holocaust myth is a deliberate deception.

Shaw, Jim: The Deadly Deception. USA 1988 Jim Shaw studied to become a high-ranking member of the Freemasons, converted to Christianity, and exposed the deception of the Freemasons.

Soncino Edition of the Talmud. England 1935. An English translation of the Talmud. A handbook of devilish abominations. A textbook of racist world domination.

It should be noted that the Jews mentioned in this book do not refer to all Jews, but only those who live according to the racist precepts of the Talmud, and the leading Jews, i.e., the **Wise Men of Zion** led by the **Rothschilds**. Many so-called ordinary Jews are innocent and do not accept Zionism.

A good website about Jews:

<https://islam-radio.net/>

APPENDIX 2: THE ROLE OF JEWS IN THE BEGINNINGS OF THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT

A striking feature of Robert Wilton's study of the turbulent years 1917-1919 in Russia is his candid treatment of the critically important role played by Jews in establishing Bolshevik rule. This subject is ignored in school textbooks.

"If the reader is surprised to find Jewish involvement in the murder of the Russian imperial family, he should remember how frighteningly dominant the Jews were in terms of numbers in the Soviet government," Wilton wrote.

The Soviet government, or "Council of People's Commissars" (also known as "Sovnarkom"), consisted of the following members, Wilton noted:

Ministry	Name	Nationality
Chairman	V.I. Ulyanov (Lenin)	Russian*
Foreign Affairs	G.V. Chicherin	Russian
Nationalities	J. Dzhugashvili (Stalin)	Georgian
Agriculture	Protian	Armenian
Economic Council	Lourie (Larin)	Jewish
Food	A.G. Schlihter	Jewish
Army and Navy	L.D. Bronstein (Trotsky)	Jewish
State Control	K.I. Lander	Jewish
State Lands	Kaufmann	Jewish
Labor	V.Schmidt	Jewish
Social Assistance	E. Lilina (Knigissen)	Jewish
Education	A. Lunacharsky	Russian
Religion	Spitzberg	Jewish
Internal Affairs	Apfelbaum (Zinoviev)	Jewish
Health Care	Anvelt	Jewish
Financial Affairs	I.E. Gukovs	Jewish
and	G. Sokolnikov	Jewish

Press	Voldarski (Goldstein)	Jewish
Elections	M.S. Uritski	Jewish
Justice	I.Z. Shteinberg	Jewish
Refugees	Fenigstein	Jewish
Refugees	Savitsh (assistant)	Jewish
Refugees	Zaslovski (assistant)	Jewish

Of the 22 members of the Sovnarkom, Wilton stated that three were Russian, one was Armenian, and 17 were Jewish.

*(Wilton is mistaken about Lenin. Lenin's father was a Jew named Zederbaum, but Ulyanov had adopted him. Lenin spoke Yiddish fluently, which was the most common language in the inner circles of the Soviet administration.).

Wilton continues that the Executive Central Committee was made up of the following members:

J.M. Sverdlov (Solomon) (chairman)	Jewish
Avanesov (secretary)	Armenian
Bruno	Latvian*
Breslau	Latvian(?)
Babtshinski	Jewish
N.I. Buharin	Russian
Weinberg	Jewish
Gailiss	Jewish
Ganzberg (Ganzburg)	Jewish
Danitshevski	Jewish
Starck	German
Sachs	Jewish
Scheinmann	Jewish
Erdling	Jewish
Landauer	Jewish
Linder	Jewish
Wolach	Czech
S. Dimanshtein	Jewish

Encukidze	Georgian
Ermann	Jewish
A.A. Ioffe	Jewish
Karhline	Jewish
Knigissen	Jewish
Rosenfeld (Kamenev)	Jewish
Apfelbaum (Zinoviev)	Jewish
N. Krylenko	Russian
Krassikov	Jewish
Kaprik	Jewish
Kaoul	Latvian
Ulyanov (Lenin)	Russian
Latsis	Jewish
Lander	Jewish
Lunacharsky	Russian
Peterson	Latvian
Peters	Latvian
Roudzoutas	Jewish
Rosine	Jewish
Smidovitsh	Jewish
Stoutchka	Latvian
Nahamkes (Steklov)	Jewish
Sosnovski	Jewish
Skrytnik	Jewish
L. Bronstein (Trotsky)	Jewish
Teodorovitsh	Jewish (?)
Terjan	Armenian
Uritski	Jewish
Telechkine	Russian
Feldmann	Jewish
Frumkin	Jewish
Souriupa	Ukrainian
Tshavtshevadze	Georgian
Scheikmann	Jewish
Rosental	Jewish

Atshkinazi	Imeretian
Karahane	Karaite
Rose	Jewish
Sobelson (Radek)	Jewish
Schlichter	Jewish
Schikolini	Jewish
Tshklianski	Jewish
Levine (Pravdine)	Jewish

Thus, Wilton concluded that of the 61 members, five were Russian, six were Latvian, one was German, two were Armenian, one was Czech, one was Imeretian, two were Georgian, one was Karaite, one was Ukrainian, and 41 were Jewish. *(Many of those named as Latvians were in fact Latvian Jews. Translator's note).

The Moscow Special Commission (Cheka) – the Soviet secret police and predecessor of the GPU, NKVD, and KGB – consisted of the following:

F. Dzerzhinsky (chairman)	Polish
Y. Peters (vice-chairman)	Latvian
Tshklovski	Jewish
Heifiss	Jewish
Zeistine	Jewish
Razmirovich	Jewish
Kronberg	Jewish
Haikina	Jewish
Karlson	Latvian
Schaumann	Latvian
Leontovich	Jewish
Jakov Goldine	Jewish
Galperstein	Jewish
Kniggisen	Jewish
Katzis	Latvian
Schillenkuss	Jewish

Janson	Latvian
Rivkine	Jewish
Antonof	Russian
Delafabre	Jewish
Tsitkine	Jewish
Roskirovitsh	Jewish
G. Sverdlov (brother of the chairman of the Executive Central Committee)	Jewish
Bjesenski	Jewish
J. Blumkin (murderer of Count Mirbach)	Jewish
Aleksandrovich (Blumkin's accomplice)	Russian
I. Model	Jewish
Routenberg	Jewish
Pines	Jewish
Sachs	Jewish
Daybol	Latvian
Saissoune	Armenian
Deylkenen	Latvian
Liebert	Jewish
Vogel	German
Zakiss	Latvian

Of these 36 Cheka officials, one was Polish, one German, one Armenian, two Russian, eight Latvian, and 23 Jewish.

“So,” Wilton argues, “there is no reason to be surprised at the dominant role played by Jews in the murder of the imperial family. The opposite situation would have been more surprising.” Nobel Prize-winning author **Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn**: “The Bolsheviks who seized power in Russia were not Russians. They hated Russians. They hated Christians. They were motivated by ethnic hatred. They tortured and mercilessly slaughtered millions of Russians. The October Revolution was not a “Russian revolution”. It was a foreign invasion of Russia. Almost no one understands this even today, which proves that the international mainstream media is in the hands of the same tribe.”

IN CONCLUSION

From the above, it is clear how dominant the Jews were in the Soviet administration. The Jews truly desire to conquer the entire world and enslave all nations. The Jews have also conquered the United States, which is currently under complete Jewish control. Israeli Prime Minister **Ariel Sharon**: "We, the Jewish people, rule America." Jewish world domination is a fact today. However, they do not have total power, as they do not control Russia and China, for example. Jews pose the greatest threat to the survival of humanity, which is why this book deals with them so extensively. Nowadays, hardly anyone dares to speak about the international crimes of the Jews, because everyone is afraid of being labelled "anti-Semitic." However, under Jewish leadership, humanity is heading towards a hell that would cover the entire planet, where Jews would hold total power. This hell would put an end to human freedom and would be a Jewish dictatorship. In the early days of the Soviet Union, anti-Semitism was punishable by death, and such punishment would also follow under a Jewish dictatorship. The Jews strive in everything to destroy the institution of the family and promote sexual deviance (the Pride cult). In addition, they promote the immigration of people of colour to Europe in an effort to weaken the white peoples of Europe.

Belarusian President **Alexander Lukashenko** said something that you don't usually hear from heads of state. According to **Lukashenko**, Jews have managed to get the whole world to serve them. "No one in the world dares to raise their voice and deny the Holocaust, because the Jews have brought the world to its knees," Lukashenko said in his Independence Day speech. In other words, he denied the Holocaust between the lines. There is a good website about Jews, <https://islam-radio.net/>, which exposes Jewish world domination and crimes.

The task of the New Church is to reveal the aspirations and crimes of the Jews to the peoples of the world. The Jews are a

threat to the existence of all humanity. Exposing Jewish world politics is the greatest form of love for one's neighbour.

It should be noted that the Jews mentioned in this book do not refer to all Jews, but only those who live according to the racist precepts of the Talmud and the leading Jews, i.e., the **Wise Men of Zion** led by the **Rothschilds**. Many so-called ordinary Jews are innocent and do not accept Zionism. Furthermore, modern Jews are of Khazar nationality. The mighty, cruel conquerors, the Khazars, were converted to Judaism in 740. Over 90% of the world's Jews are Khazars. **The alliance between the Khazars and Judaism is one of humanity's great misfortunes, whereby the devil increased his power in our world.**

APPENDIX 3: HOW TO BEGIN THE PROCESS OF BEING BORN AGAIN

How to begin the process of being born again? First, you must understand who God is and what He is like. The God you must pray to is as follows:

Jesus, who was Jehovah God on his father's side and an ordinary human being on his mother's side, after his death on the cross, took off the body he had inherited from his mother and put on his divine body and united with his soul, that is, God the Father, and from that moment on, he is God himself, in whom there is the Trinity, just as a human being has a soul, a body, and actions performed by the soul through the body, so in Jesus Christ there is His soul, that is, the Father Jehovah, His divine body, that is, the Son, and His actions, that is, the Holy Spirit flowing from Him. In other words, Jesus is God Himself, whom we should pray to, and there is no other God.

Then you must repent. True repentance includes the following points: 1. Acknowledging the existence of God, 2. Knowing what sin is, that is, studying the Ten Commandments. 3. Examining yourself to discover your individual sins, 4. Confessing and repenting of your sins before God, 5. Asking God for forgiveness of your sins, 6. Starting a new sinless life. **Repentance in this way connects a person to God and makes him intelligent.** (CHAPTER 10: REPENTANCE, page 255).

Repentance is the only thing you need to do every day, or once a week if it feels too difficult. Such repentance connects you to God and guides you from this point forward into eternity. And when you pray, pray like this: *Lord Jesus Christ, God of heaven and earth, be with me and guide and teach me and protect and lead me in all things, now and always and forever. Amen.*

Once you get started, you will become interested in the entire theology of the New Church, which this book describes.

APPENDIX 4: HEALING MENTAL ILLNESS

Psychology and psychiatry are a stain on the history of mankind. They do not recognize God or the spiritual world but are based on materialism and atheism. They cause great suffering among people. Even many non-born-again Christians consider modern psychology and psychiatry to be foolish. For example, British psychologist Nick Heather writes: "Psychology has the outer shell of science, the external characteristics of science, and the specialized language of science, but it is not science. It is a form of profound self-deception." And "psychiatry is not a branch of medicine, but a pseudo-medical delusion" (Nick Heather: *Radical Perspectives in Psychology*, London 1976).

Without knowledge of the spiritual world (spiritual world = spirits' world, heaven and hell) and the laws of Divine Providence (page 175), man wanders in darkness. Modern psychology and psychiatry do not know that humans have a spirit and soul in addition to a body, the knowledge of which is scientific psychology and psychiatry. Humans are born into this world physically and must be born again spiritually. This happens when the Lord rebirths a person with truths and goodness (John 3: 3–10). Rebirth is a long process that takes years, about which modern psychology and psychiatry know nothing, even though it is the most important knowledge for a person. Modern psychology and psychiatry consider humans to be nothing more than talking animals.

Repentance is real recovery from mental illness (see CHAPTER 10: REPENTANCE, page 255). All mental illnesses are caused by evil spirits that have attached themselves to humans. The six-step healing technique, when used according to the instructions, should eliminate most types of evil spirits, i.e., most mental illnesses. There are, however, some evil spirits that no method can handle, but they are rare, and even for them, a cure can ultimately be found. For the Lord is Almighty, All-

Knowing, and Omnipresent, and nothing good is impossible for Him. The psychologists and psychiatrists of the New Church have a challenging but interesting task ahead of them. So far, repentance techniques have not been applied to mental illnesses, so this is a challenge for future reborn psychologists and psychiatrists.

The right prayer technique helps with minor psychological problems. In this case, you need to know who the true God is. This is explained in Chapter 8, p. 142 THE DIVINE TRINITY. The correct prayer is as follows: *Lord Jesus Christ, God of heaven and earth, be with me and guide and teach me, protect and lead me in all things, now and always and forever. Amen.*

Mental illnesses have increased drastically, as has drug use. All this is because people do not have the right religion. The right religion keeps mental illnesses at bay. The New Church has a huge work of healing ahead of it. Evil spirits are rampant these days. Only the new religion, or the New Church that came through Swedenborg, can save humanity. The rise of the Khazar Jews to power on our planet has had the greatest impact on this evil. Through the Khazar Jews comes the influence of the deepest hells. The goal of the Khazar Jews is to weaken other nations.

If the Khazars are not defeated, humanity will fall under the Khazar dictatorship within a few decades.

APPENDIX 5: THE HELLS AND THE NEW CHURCH

The current Swedenborgian churches have made the same mistake as previous churches and religions. Their priests have neglected the main task and have taught and practiced only vanities. The two main tasks of the New Church, or the Church of the Second Coming of the Lord, are: 1) To expose and prevent the effects of hells on humanity and 2) To teach people to be reborn.

All religions have been destroyed because they have not fought against hells. The Church of the Second Coming of the Lord is eternal because it exposes the effects of hells and prevents them.

The current churches and religions do not dare to bring up, for example, the Jewish question, although it is the most important question on our planet: through the Jews, or the Khazars, humanity is influenced by the deepest hells. The Khazars' goal is to make humanity one big hell.

When Jesus lived on earth, He fought specifically against the hells. The ultimate goal of the hells is the destruction of the Divine Order.

The Church of the Second Coming of the Lord reveals all the effects of the hells and teaches people about rebirth, that is, its purpose and goal is to create heaven on earth from humanity.

I will publish my article “The Effect of Hells in Modern Times” on this site later.

APPENDIX 6: ORGANIZATION OF THE NEW CHURCH

The organization of the Church of the Second Coming of the Lord differs from the organization of modern churches. The main principle is that only persons who repent daily and attain a spiritual degree are accepted into the leadership of the Church. These leaders must also have scientific studies, because they must also be able to criticize sciences. Preferably also a high IQ (> 120). The main task of the Church is to expose the influence of hell in all human life and teach rebirth.

Ordinary members of the Church are only required to repent according to the instructions, confess the true doctrine of the Trinity and live by the Ten Commandments.

The Church must have one single supreme leader, who is a person who has attained a spiritual-celestial degree, who is in direct contact with the Lord. Thus, the Lord Himself is the true leader of the Church, and therefore the Church is eternal and will never be destroyed.

The Church of the Second Coming of the Lord, or the New Church, or the New Jerusalem, is the fulfilment of the prophecy in the second chapter of the Book of Daniel (Daniel 2:34–35, 44–45). The head of gold, the chest of silver, the loins of copper, and the legs of iron refer to the previous churches (e.g., the Christian church) that the Church of the Second Coming of the Lord will replace. This church will remove all hellish influences from the world and lead humanity towards paradise.

The current Swedenborgian New Church is ruled by dragon-believing leaders (Apocalypse Explained, 764, 765 missing), so it is not the New Jerusalem predicted by Swedenborg. Only now does this homepage begin the actual New Church, the international Church of the Second Coming of the Lord. The symbol of the New Church is a golden crown, which represents victory over hell.

THEOLOGICAL WORKS OF EMANUEL SWEDENBORG
ONLINE

Online:

<https://newchristianbiblestudy.org/swedenborg/>

CONTACT INFORMATION

Tabernaculum Dei ry

tabernaculum.dei@second-coming.net

(at this address you can inquire about the Church of the Second Coming of the Lord or the New Jerusalem in English)

Nova Hierosolyma ry

www.novahierosolyma.fi

Scandinavian Swedenborg Society

Tegnérunden 7 111 61 Stockholm Sweden

<https://swedenborgsallskapet.se/>

Swedenborg Foundation, 320 North Church Street

West Chester, PA 19380 USA

<https://swedenborg.com/>

The Swedenborg Society, 20-21 Bloomsbury Way, London,
WC1A 2TH Great Britain

<https://www.swedenborg.org.uk/>

Swedenborg Verlag

Thomas Noack Apollostrasse 2

CH-8032 Zurich Switzerland

<https://swedenborg-verlag.ch/>